

ADRIAN EBENS



ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES



ADRIAN EBENS

ESCAPING THE
PENTAGON OF
LIES



**Dedicated to those
presently escaping the city**



Adrian Ebens, 2025

Copyright © 2020, 2025, Adrian Ebens

The moral right of the author has been asserted.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced for commercial profit, including transmitted in any form by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without the prior written permission of the publisher and copyright holders. Please note the author has highlighted sections of the verses with bold to emphasise a specific point gathered from those texts.

Unless otherwise identified, Scripture quotations are taken from the New King James Version. Copyright © 1982 by Thomas Nelson, Inc. Used by permission.

Scripture quotations attributed to NLT are from the Holy Bible, *New Living Translation*, New Living Translation copyright© 1996, 2004, 2007, 2013 by Tyndale House Foundation. Used by permission of Tyndale House Publishers Inc.

Scripture quotations attributed to NIV are from the Holy Bible, *New International Version*, copyright ©1973, 1978, 1984, 2011 by Biblica, Inc.® Used by permission.

Scripture quotations attributed to NIV are from the Holy Bible, *New International Reader's Version*®, copyright © 1995, 1996, 1998 by Biblica. All rights reserved.

All website links and quoted content are current as of December 2020.

This book and all other Father of Love publications are available from our website fatheroflove.info to order additional copies please email adrian@life-matters.org

ISBN: 978-0-6488114-6-6

This book was

Written by Adrian Ebens

Edited by Danutasn Brown

Proofread by Lorelle Ebens

Cover designed by Shane Winfield/Advent Design

Cover Photo by iStockphoto

Typeset 10.5/15 Palatino

Printed in Australia

CONTENTS

CHAPTER 1: Day Dream	6
CHAPTER 2: I Got the Job!	9
CHAPTER 3: Next Generation	13
CHAPTER 4: Central Park Fountain	19
CHAPTER 5: New World Order	24
CHAPTER 6: Number Cruncher	28
CHAPTER 7: Sore Point	36
CHAPTER 8: Beloved Son	41
CHAPTER 9: Metallic Man of Prophecy	49
CHAPTER 10: The Blessing	55
CHAPTER 11: The Judgment was Set at the Time of the End	62
CHAPTER 12: Faithful in the Little Things	72
CHAPTER 13: Heavens as Brass and Earth as Iron	78
CHAPTER 14: Leo	86
CHAPTER 15: Silver Lining on the Dark Cloud	91
CHAPTER 16: That's How I Feel About You	98
CHAPTER 17: When the Earth Stood Still	102
CHAPTER 18: My Beloved is Mine and I am His	110

CHAPTER 19: The Divine Pattern Key in the Mirror	115
CHAPTER 20: The Rabbit Hole	124
CHAPTER 21: You Shall Not Surely Die	130
CHAPTER 22: Author of Worthlessness	138
CHAPTER 23: The Two Kingdoms	146
CHAPTER 24: Transition	154
CHAPTER 25: Raising the Frequency	159
CHAPTER 26: Deception's Cornerstone	163
CHAPTER 27: The Replaced Cornerstone.	167
CHAPTER 28: Major Paradigm Shift	177
CHAPTER 29: Divine Pattern Principles	183
CHAPTER 30: The Foundations of Constance	189
CHAPTER 31: Father's Love Letter	197
CHAPTER 32: Brass to Gold	203
CHAPTER 33: Mt Glorious	211
CHAPTER 34: Cast Out of the Synagogue	217
CHAPTER 35: Apples of Gold in Settings of Silver	228
CHAPTER 36: Pentagon Mathematics	233
CHAPTER 37: Attempted Escape	240
CHAPTER 38: In the Bosom of the Father	248
CHAPTER 39: Sarah and Hagar's Sweet or Sour Incense	254
CHAPTER 40: Blessed Seed of Freedom	265

CHAPTER 41: Into the Most Holy Place	272
CHAPTER 42: Sacrifice and Offering You Did Not Desire	279
CHAPTER 43: The White Stone	284
CHAPTER 44: A Line in the Sand	291
CHAPTER 45: Consolidation	300
CHAPTER 46: Unfathomable Love	306
CHAPTER 47: Tough Questions	310
CHAPTER 48: Midnight Cry	314
CHAPTER 49: Living Bread from Heaven	317
CHAPTER 50: Who Will Believe our Report?	325
CHAPTER 51: Goliath Encounter	330
CHAPTER 52: Condemnation	338
CHAPTER 53: Mirror Key Found in the Forest	342
CHAPTER 54: Cursed from the Earth	346
CHAPTER 55: Engine Room	353
CHAPTER 56: Building the Temple	369
CHAPTER 57: Chronos Defeated	377
CHAPTER 58: Final Preparations	389
CHAPTER 59: Exodus	399
CHAPTER 60: Feast of Tabernacles	406
Postlude	412

CHAPTER 1

DAY DREAM

It felt so good to breathe deeply of the fresh air. Partway up Mt Victoria, and some distance from the city, Maatan and Stella began to settle into a steady pace, having left the city behind them as quickly as possible.

“How much further till we reach the top?” questioned Stella, Maatan’s wife.

“I think we should make the top within two hours,” replied Maatan, who then began singing a psalm of thanks for their amazing escape from the city. Stella joined in and together they sang praises to the heavenly Father for their deliverance.

Towards the top the path became steeper, and both Maatan and Stella started breathing hard due to the extra exertion required. Knowing they were close motivated them to keep moving.

At the summit of Mt Victoria, they took in the view of the city in the valley below. The extent of the problem they had battled was clearly laid before them. Around the city were stationed five large pillars made of iron. These five pillars formed an electric forcefield that created a barrier around the perimeter of the city. This system had been designed to protect the city from outside threats, yet unbeknown to the

inhabitants, the forcefield was also designed to keep the dwellers of the city inside.

As Maatan reflected with joy and gratitude on his newfound freedom, he felt a strong desire to go back to the edge of the city and encourage some of the people to come out and join them. First things first, they established their camping site next to the water spring near the top of the mountain. Maatan decided to return in the morning after getting their new home set up.

Sitting together around the campfire, Maatan and Stella lifted their voices in a song to give thanks to the heavenly Father and His Son for their deliverance from the city of Constance¹ below. The path of escape proved far more complicated than one might imagine. As they gazed upon the starry heavens, Stella thanked Maatan for trusting the Father to guide them out of the city and preserve their lives. She expressed caution in venturing back towards the city.

“We must at least try to help them, now that we have a better understanding of the way out,” said Maatan. Although a little apprehensive, Stella trusted Maatan’s judgment and committed herself into the hands of God.

After a refreshing and comfortable sleep, Maatan and Stella headed out first thing after breakfast. It was much quicker getting down than climbing up. As they neared the edge of the city, the buzzing of the forcefield became noticeable but not obvious unless you were aware of it.

Approaching the forcefield made Maatan feel a little tired. The frequencies in the forcefield operated at a lower level than those on Mt

¹ City of Constance: The feminine of Konstanz meaning constant or continual. So named for its continual rebellion against God. Also named in honour of the Emperor Constantine, one its most famous leaders from centuries earlier. At a deeper level, it suggests the name of Conned-stance, meaning those in the city were being deceived or conned through the legislation applied to the inhabitants of the city.

Victoria. Stella repeated the psalm: "The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want," and then asked, "What do you plan to do, Maatan?"

"Let's pray, Stella," said Maatan. "Father in heaven, please help us to reach the people of this city. We know that You love them and desire for them eternal life. Send Your angels to assist us in reaching them. In Jesus' name, amen."

Shortly after, they noticed someone on the other side of the barrier. Maatan and Stella began waving and beckoning the person to come over. The man didn't seem to notice at all and just kept walking on his original path. Maatan made more earnest efforts in seeking to get his attention. Suddenly the man turned and saw them. He looked at them quizzically and somewhat apprehensively. He raced away and soon returned with a few others.

Maatan and Stella motioned for them to come closer so they might hear what they had to say. The people came as close as they dared. "Can you hear me?" shouted Maatan. One man cupped his hand to his ear to try and hear what Maatan was saying, but could not.

One of the other men began to laugh. Watching Maatan and Stella trying to communicate, he soon became annoyed. "These guys are crazy, waving their arms around while having nothing to say. I have had enough of this nonsense." And with that, the man left. The others decided to take his lead and do the same.

"Come back!" cried Maatan, but it was useless.

"It must be something related to this forcefield," mulled Stella. "It is preventing us from communicating with them." Maatan tried several more times to attract people to converse with them, but they simply could not or did not want to engage him. Finally, Maatan fell to his knees and cried out to God:

"They can't hear us; they can't hear us.
They are trapped in the city!"

CHAPTER 2

I GOT THE JOB!

City of Constance, 1993

Suddenly Maatan awoke. *Where am I?* he thought. The sun streamed through the window of the train as it crossed the main river into the Central Business District. *Oh, I must have fallen asleep,* Maatan thought as his heart rate began to settle from his vivid dream experience.

Maatan and Stella had completed their respective degrees a few years earlier. Maatan had taken a kind of sabbatical for a year after an intensive period of study while Stella wanted to go straight into nursing. Now in their late twenties, Maatan and Stella began to think of having a family, and the need for a more stable income became apparent. He was on his way to a job interview in the city for a non-profit organisation that worked in emergency and development relief. He pondered the meaning of his dream as he exited the Fourteenth Street Train station.

The contrast from the mountain view in his dream to the dark shadows cast by the skyscrapers around him was painfully obvious. Maatan felt a twinge of uneasiness immersed in this noisy, polluted city atmosphere. The opportunity to work for this Christian organisation was balanced against his desire to escape the rushed and confused

pace of city life.

Here we are, the corner of 13th Street and 7th Ave – yep, this is the place. Maatan was applying for a position with the United Methodist church. The church ran a number of programs to help the poor and needy in the city. The church organisation was looking for a computer programmer/accountant to help with budgeting and checking the cost/benefit of new enterprises for the organisation.

Looking down from the fifth floor, Maatan could see the sunlight dancing on the nearby river as he waited to see the manager.

“Martin, my name is David. Nice to meet you, please step into my office. Oh, reading on your resume your name is actually Maatan - did I pronounce that correctly?”

“It’s close to Martin if you say it fast enough,” smiled Maatan as they both laughed.

“That is an unusual name—Maatan, I have not heard that before.”

“My father named me this. It is a combination of two Hebrew words: Maayan meaning *water spring* and Nathan meaning *gift*.”

“So, are you Jewish, Maatan?” quizzed David.

“No, but I do keep the Sabbath like the Jews,” said Maatan with confidence.

They continued with small talk for a couple of minutes, until David asked, “So why are you the right man for the job?”

“I have a desire to help people with my skills, and your organisation is doing an excellent job in the city; I have seen your clothing bins around and your soup kitchen work on the lower east side.”

“Oh, so you are familiar with that,” said David joyfully.

“Yes, and I think my skills can improve your office work flow and efficiency.”

I GOT THE JOB!

After a few more questions, David looked at Maatan and said confidently, "Well, you tick all the boxes on your resume, Maatan. When do you think you can start?"

"I can start Monday, but I have one request," said Maatan pensively, "I would need to leave 2 hours earlier on Friday during the winter months, as Sabbath comes in before work hours are completed. I could make up the time through the rest of the week, if that is ok."

"I think we can accommodate that," said David, somewhat bemused. They shook hands, and Maatan left for home.

"Praise the Lord!" exclaimed Maatan as he burst out of the elevator. Racing towards the train station, Maatan called Stella. "I got the job! I start Monday."

"I am so happy for you! The Lord answered our prayers. I know you will do a good job for them."

"Thank you, darling. Yes, we have much to be thankful for. Time to celebrate when I get home! Where would you like to eat?" said Maatan eagerly.

"Let's do Thai!" chimed Stella.

"Awesome! See you soon, darling."

It was almost a two-hour trip by train back to the suburb of Hawthorne on the edge of the city. Maatan picked up a newspaper for the trip home. The front-page headline said, "Clinton orders attack on Iraq." *I wonder what the US is up to now*, thought Maatan. After hearing former president Bush's speech on a thousand points of light, Maatan was suspicious of this term *New World Order*.

Why do they need to continue this war in the Middle East? It will just stir up the Muslim world and create chaos, thought Maatan.

"Rising tensions," read the next headline, "Christian leaders react to the upcoming Gay Mardi Gras parade in the city." Maatan felt conflicted as he read the article. He knew what the Bible said, but was uncomfortable

about the condemning attitude that some church leaders had adopted. A few pages later a headline jumped out at him – “Despicable Hate” – with the subtitle “Gay youth commits suicide after being relentlessly bullied.” Maatan felt sadness for the young man who had died, and with this feeling seeped in a sense of condemnation. *This is what happens when you break the law of God; the wages of sin is death*, Maatan thought. The two feelings could not find harmony in his soul. Something was missing; something he could not put his finger on.

Frustrated without really knowing why, Maatan skipped over the page and was struck by a picture of a woman in a bikini. He felt a strong temptation to linger and look, but remembered the commandment, “You shall not look upon a woman to lust after her.” *Help me, Lord, to be faithful*. His mind turned to a number of his friends who were struggling with pornography. This addiction was slowly eating through society. Access was so easy these days through the development of the Internet; you didn’t have to leave your home to download whatever content your heart desired. Maatan prayed regularly to avoid these honey traps that destroy so many marriages. *I really would like to move out of the city, Lord, Maatan pined, but now I have this job. Help me to be faithful and find my greatest comfort in you, that I not fall and cause you and Stella pain and suffering.*²

Enough reading the paper, thought Maatan. Time to think about the blessings of the day and our celebration tonight. God has been good to us!

² For more on the subject see the book *Comforter* at fatheroflove.info

CHAPTER 3

NEXT GENERATION

Maatan and Stella googled a Thai restaurant and headed out to celebrate. As they walked in, they discovered several Thai idols around the dining area.

"I don't feel comfortable with those idols around," whispered Stella.

"I know that idols are nothing in themselves, but they allow spirits greater access, and this is not an atmosphere I want to eat in," affirmed Maatan. They quickly located a seating area where the images were far less obvious.

"I am really thankful, Stella, for the way our Father in heaven brought us together," reflected Maatan. "Thank you for walking with me on this journey of life." He and Stella had been married for two years, and it brought them much joy to discuss their hopes and plans together.

"I know our Father brought us together, Maatan, and I trust He is leading you. I feel such peace being with you."

"Thank you, darling, that means a lot to me."

"Now that we have a stable income, maybe we can think about children," hoped Stella.

"Yes, but what about your nursing job? Are you ready to put that aside at this point, Stella? We want to raise our children in a way that we don't simply put them in someone else's care while we both work," said Maatan. "I guess I would have to lay aside my job for several years. I really would prefer to home school the children and raise them in the ways of God."

"Thank you, Stella, for seeing this is important."

"We know this is a sacrifice, but children are a special gift from the Lord; we want to do our best to raise them to His glory," affirmed Stella.

"One Vegetarian Pad Thai and One Pad See Ew" interrupted the Waiter.

"Thank you!" said Maatan, "Let's pray. Father, thank you for all you provide for us; bless us as we share together and bless the owners and staff of this restaurant in Jesus' name, amen." Maatan then continued the discussion regarding children.

"I do wish to educate the children ourselves, as the influence of most school environments is problematic. I know it feels easier to simply drop them into school, but our children need to learn to think for themselves and to be able to analyse information, not simply memorise and regurgitate information. That is not real learning." Maatan was talking faster, as this was obviously a subject of keen interest to him, "It is important to me that my children are able to reason for themselves and not simply be the reflectors of other men's thoughts."

"I am blessed you have such a keen interest in the future education of our children," said Stella, "I will feel comfortable being at home with the children, knowing you are fully supportive of this process."

"Maybe I will work for two or three more years first before we begin a family," continued Stella.

"That will also give me time to settle into my job while we build up a nest egg for the children's needs," said Maatan.

"Plus, it will give us a little more time together before we start being woken in the middle of the night to attend to baby needs," winced Stella. "You know what the Bible says: 'we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed.'" They both laughed and grasped each other's hands with joy at the thought of having their own children.

"How wonderfully God has designed the human family; to think that we can produce children in our own image. What a tremendous gift this is for us," said Maatan.

"I remember so well the night you proposed to me, Maatan. I had hoped for some time before we started a relationship that God would lead us to be together."

"Thank you, darling. I was so drawn to the fact that you spoke of your love for the truth, and I really loved the way you liked to talk about Bible topics and spiritual things rather than trivial things."

"I often felt inferior to other women because I was not raised in a home where there was a high emphasis on beauty, fashion and adornment," Stella admitted, "I wondered if I could find a suitable husband."

"Well, the Lord Jesus showed me clearly that you were the one for me, Stella. The Bible tells us that the most important thing to focus on is our character. We certainly should present ourselves in a neat and attractive manner, but not at the expense of character."

"I am very thankful you think that way, Maatan. I also am very thankful you have not focused on outward appearance as so many men do. There are some days that I just don't feel so pretty, yet you have never commented on my bad hair days or pressured me to dress a certain way. I wrestle with those things enough in my own head. So thank you for walking with me gently and being sensitive with me on these things."

"You know," Maatan reflected, "my teen life was spoiled by all the movies I watched about what a woman should be like. I feel a deep sorrow for watching and becoming influenced by such nonsense. When

I gave my life to Jesus, He transformed my focus. It hasn't been easy to change, but Jesus clearly says that a man should not lust after a woman. This is simply a focus on the outward, and it leads to sorrow and destruction."

"I can't tell you how much relief that gives me. I see that you desire to love me for who I am as a complete person, and not just for external things. It's tempting to try and turn heads with what I wear, but there is no lasting peace and joy in this. It's also exhausting trying to make the mirror happy; our lives are so much more than the visible world we live in."

"I desire you to be able to rest in my love, Stella. I ask Jesus to help me be like Him in dealing with you. Marriage is so delicate. The Bible asks a woman to be submissive towards her husband, and I have thought to myself how would I feel in that situation. How would I feel about being asked to do things or go in a direction I was not sure about? I always try to keep that in mind when thinking about things we need to do or directions we need to take. I try to think of how it will affect you. I know I lack wisdom for this, and I ask Jesus to help me take care of you as He would. You are first and foremost His daughter, and I don't want in any way to dishonour His daughter."

"That is why it was so easy to say yes to you when you asked me to marry you," replied Stella, "I could see that you loved Jesus with all your heart. I wanted to be connected to you and walk with you."

"You certainly didn't hesitate when I asked," laughed Maatan happily, "Thank you for walking with me in this life. This world is cold and dark, and having you to hold is a constant source of comfort and joy for me. I know you are going to be a wonderful mother."

"And you are going to be a great father," whispered Stella through her joyful tears.

Maatan and Stella savoured that eternal moment and treasured the gift that God had given them in each other. They said nothing for a few

minutes, just delighting to be in each other's company. Then Stella moved on to something else on her mind.

"I simply find it hard to comprehend how a woman could consent to aborting a precious child," said Stella sorrowfully.

"Where did that thought come from?" quizzed Maatan.

"This morning one of the younger nurses I was supervising came into work. She looked terrible, like a complete shell. I took her aside and asked what was wrong. Her boyfriend demanded she have an abortion because he didn't want to drop out of college to get a job, plus the fact it reflected badly on his family. The poor thing. It really was like part of her died."

"That would be really tough. I can't imagine how she would feel. Strange how other women don't seem to have the same feelings about this," wondered Maatan aloud.

"What value do we place on human life? To take the life of my own child would destroy my own sense of value. It would reflect my own worthlessness," said Stella with deep conviction.

"Love you, darling," smiled Maatan with pride. "Well said. But what about a woman who is raped? Should she have to give birth to a child in the image of the man who raped her? Isn't that a case for possible termination? At least that is what many advocate. I don't like the idea, but I kind of understand their point of view," Maatan said with uncertainty.

"My child would be my child. It would still diminish me as a person to take such action."

"Good thought, Stella. Interesting how so many seem to ignore that fact. The baby is still the mother's child, not just the father's child. Bright and beautiful as always, Stella," Maatan beamed.

"I would have to trust that if I were placed in that situation, that God would help me through it," said Stella with conviction.

"What a difference faith makes! But for those who have no faith, I suppose it would be really difficult."

"Nothing could be more difficult than knowing you killed your own child. I could never live peacefully with that thought... You should have seen the look on that young lady's face," said Stella with a tear in her eye.

"I trust she is thankful to have such a caring supervisor as you, Stella. Bless you for your care for your workers."

By this point they had finished eating their main course. They decided to get the coconut sticky rice for dessert, which they both loved.

"Did you see the news today with Clinton bombing Iraq, Stella? I have an uneasy feeling about it. I think it will fuel extremism and pave the way for more conflict in the future."

"Well, would it be best not to spoil the meal with dark thoughts of the future?"

"Yes, Stella, I believe you are right." said Maatan smiling.

CHAPTER 4

CENTRAL PARK FOUNTAIN

“Good morning, Maatan,” said David, as Maatan came to his office to learn what tasks he would be employed to do. “We operate many enterprises in this organisation,” began David, “Each one requires a budget. Many of our enterprises are government funded and so run in deficit against the funding supplied. Each year, each of the managers submit their budget or budgets to us, depending on how many cost centres they control. We then put all of them together into one complete budget to ensure our bottom line can be funded. Your job is to collect all the data from the various cost centres and enter them into your terminal. When this is completed, we let the various centres know which budget requests we can fund and which ones we can’t.”

“That sounds fairly straightforward,” said Maatan confidently.

David continued, “You will also need to do some spreadsheeting analysis on possible projects and potential acquisitions of other organisations that we feel align with our mission goals. So, let me take you to your office.” David’s office was glassed in with a nice large manager’s desk. His office was right next to the human resource manager, whose office was next to the general manager’s office. Leaving David’s office, they walked onto an open floor where several cubicle areas were dotted around the office.

“Good morning, Marjorie. Let me introduce you to Maatan, our new management accountant. Marjorie is our pay master. You will want to stay on good terms with her,” David winked as they kept moving towards his designated area.

“This is your desk, Maatan. Complete with the latest Pentium computer running Windows 3.1 locally as well as giving access to our Unix network accounting system in terminal mode. Let me introduce you to Stephen, our computer systems manager, who is sitting over there in the back corner.

“Welcome aboard, Martin, glad you can join us,” said Stephen.

“Careful how you say that, Stephen - it’s actually Maatan,” quipped David, chuckling.

“I can’t tell the difference from what I said,” Stephen confessed, shaking Maatan’s hand.

“It’s all in the spelling, Stephen. Thanks for letting me be part of the team,” said Maatan smiling.

“If you have any issues with your computer or the Unix network system, basically any software or hardware issues, I’m your man. If you can’t get me, then you can talk to my assistant Derrick.”

Derrick popped his head up over the cubicle wall and introduced himself. “Welcome aboard, Maatan, glad you can join us.”

“Nice effort on the pronunciation, Derrick. Much appreciated all round,” replied Maatan.

“I will let you get set up, and this afternoon I will introduce you to Keith, our strategic planning manager. He will take you out to some of the operations managers to discuss their budgeting requirements,” instructed David.

“Sounds good, David. Thank you very much.”

CENTRAL PARK FOUNTAIN

By the time Maatan had familiarised himself with his computer and office environment, it was time for lunch. He decided to head out and walk a couple of blocks to Central Park and get a bit of sun and whatever fresh air he could capture in a city environment. Maatan walked past a group of people playing a game of giant chess while a number of spectators looked on.

As Maatan walked to the highest point in the park, he came to a large fountain. In the centre of the fountain was the giant bronze statue of Apollo with his arm stretched out. Behind him, a large arch of fine spray accentuated his dominant position in the fountain. At lower positions to the left and right were two other figures. One was a young woman, and the other a young man. Maatan did not recognise these two figures. Around the other side was a man overcoming a Minotaur with his knee in its back and a giant sword in hand. Around the fountain was a large pool of water that offered reflections to the beholder when the winds were calm. Dolphins and turtles in the water around the main structure were spraying water towards the centre of the fountain.

Behind the fountain was a long corridor of trees leading the eyes of the beholder towards the war memorial about a kilometre away. The path to the right of Apollo, on the side where the young woman was kneeling, led to St Mary's Cathedral of the Roman Catholic Church. Maatan pondered the connections of all these things in the park. It was such a beautiful fountain commemorating ancient Greek culture, linking together the spiritual, commercial, social and sacrificial elements of the society. These were all integrated with the central figure of Apollo in brass — the supposed giver of life.

It made him think of the description of the leopard-like beast in Daniel 7 that he had studied a few years earlier. The leopard of Daniel 7 represented the rise of Greece as a world power. The influence of Greece upon the world was also reflected in the beast that rose from the sea in Revelation 13. The body of this beast was a leopard also, representing the Greek influence on the world up to the modern era.

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

I am looking at some of the fruit of the prophecies of Daniel and Revelation right in front of me, contemplated Maatan, as he ate his sandwiches. Some pigeons were bobbing around at his feet as he meditated on these things. *Amazing that Apollo is venerated as the spring and the giver of life by our city, even if hardly anyone these days recognises it.*

Maatan opened his Bible and began to think about things related to the idea of a fountain. He recalled this verse in Psalms:

For with you is the fountain of life; in your light we see light. Psalm 36:9 (NIV)

Maatan noticed the connection of *fountain* with *light*, and that prompted him to look at some other texts in the New Testament:

I [Jesus] am the light of the world. Whoever follows me will never walk in darkness, but will have the light of life. John 8:12 (NIV)

In him was life, and that life was the light of all mankind. John 1:4 (NIV)

Jesus is the light of the world and the fountain of life. Greek thought, on the other hand, had lifted human philosophy above any creator, making human reason the light of the world and the fountain of life. This is flattering to humanity, and thus is more readily accepted, in contrast to studying a Creator who the more we know, the more humbled we become. The wisdom and learning of man are a gift from God, but our not acknowledging Him causes the foundations of our society to be unstable and insecure. Maatan, reflecting on all this, remembered another Bible verse:

For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks foolishness. 1 Corinthians 1:22-23 (KJV)

Apollo represents the rejection of Jesus as the light and life of the world, thought Maatan. It's right here in my face; rebellion against the Creator sculpted in bronze. Our whole society is framed together around this principle

CENTRAL PARK FOUNTAIN

based on the lie of inherent life in man apart from his Creator, whether it be personified by Apollo or anyone or anything else.

“Oh, look at the time!” exclaimed Maatan. “I’d better get back to work!”

CHAPTER 5

NEW WORLD ORDER

Maatan presented himself to Keith's office on the other side of the same level of the building. As the strategic planner, Keith was a special advisor to the chief executive officer and occupied a unique and powerful position in the organisation.

"Hi, Maatan, glad to meet you," said Keith with his polished British accent. "Keith Miles is my name."

"Nice to meet you, Keith. I understand that we have to visit some of the operational managers to negotiate budgets. Is that right?"

"Yes, Maatan. I have organised for a taxi to pick us up at 1:30pm."

As they hopped into the taxi, Maatan asked, "Did you see the news about Clinton bombing Iraq? Doesn't seem like the post-Berlin Wall peace has lasted too long."

"I don't watch the news, Maatan; I don't own a TV. Too much distraction. I am interested in helping to shape the world into a better place. All these nation states at war with each other will not end unless we provide a global solution," said Keith with conviction.

"The only global solution I can see as viable is the second coming of Christ," Maatan contested innocently.

Keith turned slowly and looked Maatan up and down. "What is that badge you are wearing on your jacket?"

"It represents the Three Angels' Messages of Revelation 14," responded Maatan.

"And what do you believe is contained in those messages?" asked Keith warily, surprised at Maatan's forthrightness.

"It is the presentation of the everlasting gospel in contrast to the mark of the beast, and warning the world to worship the Creator who made heaven and earth in remembering His memorial, the Sabbath," said Maatan with resolve.

"You Sabbatarians," said a frustrated Keith. "Our job as Christians is to reform this world, and the only way to do this is through globalism," said Keith with sincere earnestness.

"It is a noble ambition, but my Bible says the only globalism that will take place this side of the second coming is connected to the mark of the beast." Maatan winced a little as those words tumbled out. *Tone it down, Maatan!* he thought to himself.

The atmosphere in the taxi felt a little awkward at that point. Keith switched topics and started explaining about the nature of the employment agency that the United Methodist organisation was running and how they were helping people get back into the work force. "I will introduce you to Kathy, our supervisor, and she will give you a quick tour of our operation there," said Keith.

"Hi, Keith," said Kathy as Keith and Maatan strode into her office, "Here is the list of objectives I hope to achieve from this year's budget," she said hopefully.

"Let me introduce you to Maatan; he will crunch the numbers for us and see whether we can accommodate all your requests or not."

"Hi, Maatan, I hope the numbers come out in our favour. I really want to expand our business to reach more clients next year."

“Nice to meet you, Kathy. Well, we will put these into the system, and I will get back to you.”

“Thanks, Maatan, I appreciate that.”

Maatan and Keith visited two other centres before they finished for the day. As Maatan was leaving, Keith paused and addressed him, “Maatan, I have written a new book recently, and I would like to give you a copy.”

“Thank you, Keith, that is kind of you.” Maatan looked down at the cover, which read *Global Mandate* with a wired globe design. Maatan put it in his bag, shook Keith’s hand and walked to the subway to catch the train home.

On the train, Maatan pulled out the book and looked at the description of Keith on the back cover. It mentioned that he was a member of the Club of Rome.

Interesting, thought Maatan, I have heard of the Club of Rome. It is a notably elite organization. I wonder why Keith would join this religious organisation, being such a high-profile individual? It makes sense that he doesn’t watch the news if he is part of the group of leaders that are making the news. I am sure he really believes in what he is doing, considered Maatan, Who wouldn’t want to make the world a better place? If only he understood the prophecies of Daniel and Revelation that tell us that the world can’t be reunited again in the way he thinks, except for a brief moment just before sudden destruction comes! (Revelation 17:12).

Maatan marvelled how it was that significant individuals could have so much experience and connection with Christianity, yet still refuse the Bible’s basic diagnosis of the human condition – that sin is incurable, and only when God recreates the world anew will we

have peace. But maybe these powerful men think they are doing what God would have them do, and this is how they interpret the Christian tradition’s idea of a new world. It made Maatan think how easy it was

NEW WORLD ORDER

to misunderstand the will of God. As he pondered these things, he lost his appetite to read further in the book. A verse came to his mind:

And if anyone thinks that he knows anything, he knows nothing yet as he ought to know.. 1 Corinthians 8:2

It made Maatan wonder, *Is there anything I ought to know, Father?*

CHAPTER 6

NUMBER CRUNCHER

A few months later, after getting the feel of his new role, Maatan was coming to grips with the budgeting process. *There has to be a faster way to enter all this data into the system, thought Maatan. Each of the centre managers are typing in all their budget figures on their own computers, then printing it and sending it to the head office just so I can retype all the figures again into the system. I think there is a much better way to do this.*

All I need to do is reproduce the part of the mainframe accounting system that relates to the budget process into my local database software system that I have developed in Microsoft Access. I can then deploy this local database software system onto the centre managers' computers. They can then plug in all the numbers, export them to a 3.5-inch floppy disk and send them to me at head office. I just have to insert the disk and import the numbers in a flash, rather than type them all out again.

Maatan pondered for a moment, *could I really achieve this?* He prayed and asked the Lord to help him make this data entry process more efficient.

"Come in, Maatan," said David. "What's up?"

"I have an idea to speed up the data entry process for the budget this year. Normally it takes 8 weeks to complete, but I think this idea will seriously cut that down.

"Ok, Maatan, I will back you on your plan to get it done faster," said David approvingly.

"Great! Thanks, David. I will get on this right away!"

Three weeks later Maatan spoke to Stella over breakfast. "I think I am nearly done with this project!"

"That's wonderful, Maatan. We have prayed you could be a blessing to your organisation, and I hope this will make things more efficient for them," said Stella smiling.

"Wait till you see David's face when we crunch the bottom line. It used to take 40 minutes to run the numbers through the Unix system. I have replicated the entire system on my local machine, and with the tests I have done so far, it will crunch out in less than a minute," said Maatan excitedly.

"Wow, that's amazing, Maatan, praise God!"

"Thanks, Stella. I am very thankful to get this done. Some days I wasn't sure. Some of the technical stuff related to the use of a database tool called SQL was quite tough, but we got there," said Maatan gratefully.

"Sounds Quite Logistical, Maatan," teased Stella, poking him in the ribs.

Maatan laughed merrily at her use of the acronym. "Impressive, Stella. Well, I'd better get to the train. Love you, darling. See you tonight." Maatan raced out the door and down to the station.

Arriving at the office, Maatan popped his head into David's office on his way to his desk. "Good morning, David!"

"Good morning, Maatan! Can you get me the current bottom line for the figures we have added? Nice to know the new data entry system

has reduced our time cost from 8 weeks to 8 days. Not bad at all," said an impressed David.

"Sure thing, boss. I will get that figure for you now."

A few minutes later, he was back to David's office. "Yes, Maatan. What can I help you with?"

"I think I can help you. I have that figure you requested," Maatan said smiling.

"What! Already? How did you do that?!" said David, amazed.

"It's the new system we developed. It can crunch the bottom-line budget figure in less than a minute instead of 40 minutes."

"Well, we will make good use of that, Maatan!"

"Glad to be of service, boss," quipped Maatan with a smile. As Maatan walked back to his desk, he sent up a prayer of thanks for the goodness of God in helping him be a blessing to his boss and his organisation.

Over the short time he had been there, Maatan had really begun to appreciate his boss David. Now and again they had brief exchanges about things to do with the Bible. He felt David might be open to delve a little further into things that were important to Maatan.

Just as Maatan was leaving for home, he stopped at David's office, waiting for David to lift his head in acknowledgment. "David, I really have some things I would like to share with you after work some time, related to Bible prophecy.

"I am curious," said David cautiously, "How much time do you need?"

"About an hour," said Maatan.

"How about next Wednesday afternoon?"

"Done. Thanks for taking time with me."

* * * * *

The following Wednesday after work, Maatan dropped by David's office. "Are we still on for this afternoon?"

"Sure thing, Maatan, give me five minutes. Just go next door into the adjoining office and get yourself set up, and I will be right with you."

Maatan sent up a silent prayer. *Father, help me to explain this correctly to David, that he might see its importance. In Jesus' name, amen.* Shortly after this, David entered the room and grabbed a chair. "Ok, you have my undivided attention," said David.

"I would like to share with you some thoughts from the book of Daniel that indicate that we are living in the last days of earth's history, and that the coming of Christ is almost upon us," said Maatan, "Do you mind if I pray first?"

"No problem," responded David.

"Father in heaven, we thank you for the sure word of prophecy that gives us confidence to know where we are in history and to know that your coming is near. Guide us now in Jesus' name, amen."

"We both believe that Jesus came into this world to save sinners like us," began Maatan, "and we both believe that Christ died and rose again for our sins and will come again at his second coming."

"Yes, that is correct," affirmed David.

"The question I pose to you is, how long before Jesus will return?"

"It might be quite some time yet, for no one knows the day or the hour of His coming." (Matthew 24:36).

"That's true, but Jesus says that we can know when it is near, even at the door." (Matthew 24:33). Maatan was getting into his stride now, "In the beginning of Matthew 24, the disciples of Jesus asked him, 'What is the sign of your coming and of the end of the world?' Jesus lists out a number of things with regard to wars, famines and pestilences (Matthew 24:6-7). We are told that false prophets shall arise and that there shall be great lawlessness, causing many to grow cold in their faith

(Matthew 24:9-12). He then speaks of the gospel being preached to all the world, and then the end will come. Immediately after this, Jesus gives reference to some things that the prophet Daniel said about the Abomination of Desolation. (Matthew 24:14,15).

“Now, this study on the Abomination of Desolation will take a little bit of time, but I believe it is important to grasp the events that will take place just before the coming of Christ,” stated Maatan earnestly.

“It’s not an area I have spent a lot of time on, but I am willing to hear you out.”

“Ok, thank you, David. I think that if Jesus tells the reader of Daniel to understand, then I believe this is important for us to seek to understand its meaning.

“The Old Testament gives us the idea that the worship of idols and false gods are an abomination. We find this in places like 1 Kings 11:5-7 and 2 Kings 23:13. Therefore we can conclude that the abomination that desolates is a false view of God that leads a nation or the world to destroy itself through self-deception. The desolation or destruction also occurs because, when a nation turns away from the true God of the Bible, its people leave themselves much more vulnerable to Satan’s deceptions by which he might lead them into destruction.”

“I can follow your logic sequence to that point, Maatan. So how does this relate to the book of Daniel and the command of Jesus to understand it?” puzzled David aloud.

“Great question, David. So, let’s look at the three places in Daniel where this Abomination of Desolation is mentioned:”

Then he shall confirm a covenant with many for one week; but in the middle of the week He shall bring an end to sacrifice and offering. **And on the wing of abominations shall be one who**

makes desolate, even until the consummation, which is determined, is poured out on the desolate. Daniel 9:27

And forces shall be mustered by him, and they shall defile the sanctuary fortress; **then they shall take away the daily sacrifices, and place there the abomination of desolation.** Daniel 11:31

And from the time *that* the daily *sacrifice* is taken away, and **the abomination of desolation is set up, there shall be one thousand two hundred and ninety days.** Daniel 12:11

“The first of these texts relates to what happened to the nation of Israel in their rejection of the true Messiah. When Israel cried out that they had no king but Caesar (John 19:15), they fully embraced false worship and exposed themselves to the idolatrous power of Rome, and 40 years later the Romans came and destroyed the city of Jerusalem. Up to a million people perished, and the blood ran in the streets from the slaughter. The book of Luke connects this event with the following words:

But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, **then know that its desolation is near.** Luke 21:20

“So, we see that the first desolator – meaning the Jewish nation, who crucified the Son of God was then desolated by the Roman power 40 years later. What the Jews sowed in their rejection of Christ they reaped. (Galatians 6:8). This fulfills what the text says in Daniel 9:27:

...by the wing of abominations he is making desolate, even till the consummation, and that which is determined is poured on the desolate one [or desolator] (YLT)

“What is interesting is that this sequence of events was connected to a time prophecy which is mentioned in the previous verse:

And after the sixty-two weeks Messiah shall be cut off, but not for Himself; and the people of the prince who is to come shall

destroy the city and the sanctuary. The end of it *shall be* with a flood, and till the end of the war desolations are determined. Daniel 9:26

“The prince mentioned here is Messiah – the prince mentioned in verse 25. The people of the prince Messiah are the Jews, and their rejection of the Messiah would lead to the desolation of their nation by another desolating power, the Romans.

“The interesting thing is, when Jesus tells the disciples of the destruction of the temple, it causes them to ask Him about the end of the world. This is because they place the two together as one event:

And Jesus said to them, “Do you not see all these things? Assuredly, I say to you, not *one* stone shall be left here upon another, that shall not be thrown down.” Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, “Tell us, when will these things be? And what *will be* the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?” Matthew 24:2-3

“The fact that Jesus does not seek to separate their questions and

He answers them as if the events are the same, tells us that the events of the destruction of Jerusalem are in fact a rehearsal of what is going to take place at the end of the world. If we study the other two verses related to the Abomination of Desolation, we can get a much better understanding of when that will take place.” With much conviction, Maatan ended his point, hoping that David understood it.

“Woah, woah...Hang on, Maatan. My head is swirling trying to keep up with you. I need to go away and check over what you have just said, because this is new to me.”

“Yes, I understand. There is a lot to take in here. I wanted to take the words of Jesus seriously to understand the book of Daniel. I will say this: that the references to the 1290 days in Daniel 12 give us a clue in regard to the timing. But to set all that up we have to line up the prophecies found in Daniel 2, Daniel 7 and Daniel 8. Judging from what you have just said, we should leave this for another time.”

"One question before we conclude. Where do you get all of this information? This is quite a lot of research you are describing here," said David in wonder.

"I was raised as a Seventh-day Adventist. Their prophetic foundations on Daniel and Revelation are remarkable to me. One of their cornerstone pieces of literature is the book *Daniel and Revelation* by Uriah Smith. I highly recommend this book to lay the foundations for how to approach the books of Daniel and Revelation. It's a tough read because of the level of detail it contains on the prophecies, but it's one of the best works on this subject that I believe deserves serious attention. That book crunches the prophetic numbers of the Bible on a whole different level to what we have been doing with this budget," said Maatan with a smile.

"Yes, we have two weeks to get the final budget ready for submission to the general manager."

"No problem," said Maatan, "That will be much easier than trying to explain the book of Daniel to you." They both laughed and decided to call it a day. "Do you mind if I close in prayer, David, before we go?"

"Sure, go ahead."

"Father in heaven, I thank you for the sure word of prophecy that Jesus told us to understand. Send us your Spirit that we might understand when is the sign of your Son's coming, and the end of the world. In Jesus' name, amen."

CHAPTER 7

SORE POINT

Several months later, Maatan and Stella were having their evening worship. They read a passage from the Bible which they then discussed together:

Enoch lived sixty-five years, and begot Methuselah. After he begot Methuselah, Enoch walked with God three hundred years, and had sons and daughters. Genesis 5:21-22

“Imagine living 65 years before you had children, Stella!”

“Well, I don’t think my body would be in any condition to have a baby at 65,” said Stella with a laugh.

“Sarah thought it was impossible to have a baby in her 90’s,” said Maatan, chuckling.

“So do you plan to get up at 3am in the morning to settle the baby when you are approaching 100 years old?”

“Hmmm, yes we probably should get started before then...”

“Pushing 30 is serious enough when it comes to having children!” prompted Stella. “Sadly, it seems our bodies aren’t as strong as they used to be.”

"Notice how it says that Enoch walked with God after the birth of His Son. Why do you think that was the case?"

"Well, our God is a Father, and when you become a father, I imagine you have the opportunity to comprehend more how the Father feels about His children," responded Stella.

"That's exactly what I thought, too! What a privilege has been given to us to have our own children made in our image and our likeness that we might come into a deeper relationship with our heavenly Father."

"When do you think we can start a family, Maatan?"

"It would be lovely to start a family now, darling, as I know we both desire it. After praying about it and thinking through all we have discussed together, I think we should be ready in about 2 years."

"I think you are right, Maatan. I know it would be great to start now, but it's not wise to rush things."

"I really want us to have had time to grow together in our love before we introduce the added responsibilities of parenthood. Also, I found this interesting verse in the Bible that has some relevance. I know this applies to trees, but I believe there is a principle here:"

And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: **three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you:** it shall not be eaten of. But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD *withal*. Leviticus 19:23-24 (KJV)

"If a couple produce children too quickly, they may not have taken the time to be settled in their relationship or be in a position to care for a child. So, I think this waiting for three years before you have children makes good sense."

"That makes good sense to me. I had not seen that connection in the Bible before. Thank you for sharing it with me. I see our Father is

guiding you and giving you wisdom from the Scriptures,” Stella said with a calm assurance.

“Thank you. I need those prayers, for without God’s wisdom I would not know the best thing to do. There are so many uncertainties with having children...What do you think about vaccination? I know we were both vaccinated,” questioned Maatan.

“I watch the Paediatric nurses immunize the babies at work and it makes me uncomfortable to watch the baby suffer. I don’t think God made us so that we had to have needles stuck into us before we can talk. It seems so unnatural.”

“The process of affixing those five brass micro screws to the skull also seems unnatural,” added Maatan. All the children in the city of Constance received five brass micro screws on their foreheads as part of their paediatric routine.

“They tell us those screws act as antennae to create a special magnetic field around the person to protect them from disease. The screws are so small that you hardly can tell they are there unless you really search,” said Stella.

“The doctors argue that they have saved the human race from many diseases through this immune boosting strategy. Some evidence suggests they are right. In some cases, the body does seem to fight better against disease, having already learned how to develop antibodies to the disease,” said Maatan. “On the other hand, we have evidence that not all children deal well with vaccination. The philosophy appears to follow a ‘survival of the fittest’ principle. If children inherit a strong constitution, then their body seems to be able to do quite well, but if they don’t, then some are damaged or even die.”

“In the past, most people just assumed their children would be healthy and strong, but I wonder if that will continue in the future. The human race may be becoming weaker faster than we realize due to all the other environmental issues our bodies have to fight these days,” said Stella.

"I know many people feel very strongly about it, but this whole press for herd immunity means that it is forced upon you for the supposed collective good. Plus, the number of vaccines just keeps going up and up..." Maatan didn't want to be socially irresponsible, but it grated him to feel that his choice was being taken away regarding his child. "From my research I think we should use more natural methods to boost the immunity of our children. Still, I don't think we should advertise our views because it simply causes conflict with others that are so passionate about it."

"Those against vaccines are also quite passionate. I can understand their feelings, but I don't wish to get into conflict over this question," said Stella.

"We should do our best and trust the Lord. Every person should have the right to follow their convictions without being penalized, but I am not sure how long it will be before this issue boils over."

"I just hope I don't have to have do any more vaccinations to fulfil my nursing requirements," Stella sighed. "When I first started nursing, I had to take a vaccination, and you remember I told you that I fainted immediately after receiving it."

"Yes, I remember you said that. You don't know exactly what they put into these vaccinations. Some people are talking about nano particles that are very hard to get out of the body. I really don't feel we should do this for our children, but I also feel that we should not make this an issue of controversy to stir up those who really support it. Everyone should study for themselves and make up their own minds."

Stella nodded in agreement, "I also sympathize with all the parents who have to make such tough decisions. While we have many benefits in these end times, there are also so many complications."

"Yes...Well, it's getting late and I have an early train to catch in the morning. Time for bed, I reckon," said Maatan. "I trust the Lord will

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

grant us to walk like Enoch and learn to understand our Father better when the time comes for us to have children.”

“Amen, Maatan. That is also my prayer,” said Stella.

CHAPTER 8

BELOVED SON

Things were going well at work for Maatan over the next two years. He managed to streamline the budgeting process as well as reduce the workers' compensation insurance premium that the organisation was paying by weighting the cost of the premium to those cost centres that were the most negligent in training their staff in occupational health and safety procedures.

During lunch times, he would often go to the park and sit by the fountain and think about the history of the world and the future just ahead of them. So many people would walk through the park. There were the high-powered executives in their running gear, getting in some lunch-time exercise. There were the tourists that came to look at the fountain in wonder. Young lovers would lay on the grass and cuddle, while the homeless would come past and reclaim whatever they could from the bins. A number of the homeless would come up to Maatan and ask him for a few dollars or for a cigarette. Sometimes he would take these poor souls to the cafe to buy them some lunch because he didn't trust them to not use the money on drugs.

The park took in the entire strata of society. Maatan would study people's faces and wonder where they were from and where they were

headed. He often would pray for them, that they might find Christ if they had not already.

Suddenly his mobile phone rang. "Hi honey, I have some good news: the pregnancy test just came back, you are going to be a dad!"

Maatan sat stunned for a moment and then jumped into the air and said, "Yes!" which caused all the pigeons in front of him to fly into the air as if to carry Maatan's joy into the heavens. "That's wonderful, Stella! How many weeks did the doctor say?"

"Six weeks," she replied excitedly.

"Love you, darling, what an awesome day! Praise God for His abundant grace to give us a child." Maatan was jubilant. "See you when I get home, darling. Can't wait! Love you!"

"Love you too, Maatan!" said a very excited Stella.

I am going to be a father! Maatan thought as he jumped onto the edge of the fountain and danced his way along, feeling like jumping in and swimming with the dolphins and turtles. He found a quiet bench in the corner of the park and stopped to thank the Lord in prayer for His rich love and grace to give him a child.

The weeks that followed were a blur of planning the new baby's room, receiving lots of congratulatory pats on the back from family and friends, going to prenatal classes and learning how to breathe through contractions. Well, for Stella at least! Maatan often would talk softly to Stella's tummy and tell that precious bundle how anxious they were for their child to be born.

Stella would sing to the baby sweet little songs as she joyfully anticipated the birth. She just loved the fact that Maatan was so excited about having a child. It was her honour and joy to grow that precious bundle of joy for him.

"Do you think it will be a boy or a girl, Stella?"

"Well, we could get an ultrasound and find out."

"Let's leave it as a surprise for the birth day, shall we?" said Maatan.

"Yes, I agree. We will love this child regardless of whether it's a boy or a girl. It is our gift from our Father in heaven. If it's a boy, what should we call him?" Stella inquired.

"I was thinking "C-H-I."

"Huh? C-H-I as in *tai chi*?"

"No, Kye as in the Greek letter *chi* which looks like an X. It is the letter that was used for the symbol of the Cross during early Christianity.

"Oh, I see, that's neat, Maatan."

"And if it's a girl, what should we call her?" Maatan guessed that Stella might have an idea for a girl's name.

"Amy, short for Amelia," said Stella.

"I like that; I like it a lot. Ok, we are settled. Chi if it's a boy and Amy if it's a girl."

* * * * *

A few months later, Stella was feeling like she was ready to deliver. Her back hurt, sleeping was hard at times and having to deal with heartburn was not pleasant! The baby bump was round and full. It was down to the final few days before their lives would change forever. Maatan tried his best to be supportive through this challenging time for Stella.

"Can I get you anything, darling?" said Maatan, caringly.

"I think you might want to get the car and take me to the hospital."

"Really?!" Maatan grabbed the car keys and raced to the garage to get the car out for Stella. *Stay calm, Maatan*, he coached himself as he moved the car out. *You need to stay calm for Stella*. His heart was racing trying to remember all things he needed to do as a supportive husband.

Stella grabbed her hospital stay bag that had been quietly sitting there, having been prepared weeks earlier. Now was the time for that planning to go into action. Maatan tried hard not to break the speed limit. He just wanted to get her to the hospital. "How you doing, honey? Are you ok?"

"Yes, I am doing fine, the contractions are not too strong yet."

Maatan went right to the front of the hospital and asked for assistance. "My wife is ready to have our baby," he declared proudly. They were ushered up to the labour ward and presented to the head nurse. She took one look at Stella and said, "You look too happy. I suggest you go for a walk for a while and come back."

Maatan and Stella laughed, "Ok then, we just wanted to make sure we were not too late," explained Maatan.

"Well, you certainly have achieved that. Congratulations," said the supervising nurse with a chuckle.

As Maatan and Stella walked together, they talked about the blessings God had bestowed upon them. Towards the end of the walk Stella had to stop for a moment to catch her breath. "I think the contractions are getting more serious now." Maatan looked on nervously.

Father in heaven, please help Stella through this process. You are the giver of life and I trust you to care for her through this challenging but difficult time. In Jesus name, Amen.

Stella walked back into the labour ward and saw their nurse again, who told her, "You look much better now. Let's get set up and get this baby delivered." As each contraction came, Stella concentrated on her breathing while Maatan held her hand and stroked her back gently.

"That's the way, darling, you got through that contraction really well," said Maatan, trying his best to encourage her and show how proud he was of her.

"How much am I dilated?" asked Stella through hard drawn breaths.

"Let me check for you," the nurse replied. "Only 2 centimetres so far love... still quite a way to go."

Stella started to cry. "We have been going for 4 hours already and, still only 20% dilation."

"Let's pray, darling," said Maatan, holding her hand tight. "I am sorry you have to go through this. It breaks my heart to see you in this much pain," said Maatan.

"It will be worth it in the end," said Stella with determination.

"That's my girl. So proud of you darling," affirmed Maatan lovingly. The contractions were getting stronger, and Stella was finding it harder each time.

"What is the dilation now?" pleaded Stella.

"6 centimetres," called the nurse. "You are doing well, but we have a little way to go."

Maatan started to pray and asked the Lord to help Stella. He quietly shed tears as Stella groaned in pain and the contractions became quite severe. *Lord, I know the Bible says in sorrow shall the woman bring forth children, but at the moment I don't see the need for all this pain. But I trust you to help Stella through this even though this is really tough right now.* Maatan was struggling in faith seeking to trust God in all things. He remembered the promise of God that He will never leave you nor forsake you, and determined to trust that God would deliver them.

Shortly after, the obstetrician came in to see how mother and baby were doing. "Hello, Doctor Simons," said Maatan with concern on his face.

"How long has she been in labour?" asked the doctor.

"About 7 hours," the nurse replied.

"The baby is fully descended into position. We can offer you an epidural for the pain, as you are not fully dilated yet."

“Yes!” exclaimed Stella without hesitation.

“Ok, I will get the specialist that does these.” He was back within 5 minutes. “It turns out he was just next door giving this procedure to another mother,” explained the doctor happily. Within 10 minutes Stella started to relax, and therefore so did Maatan.

“We will let you rest for an hour so you can catch your breath. Hopefully by then you will be fully dilated. It’s now 2am. I will be back in an hour to see how you are going.”

“Thanks, Doctor,” said Maatan gratefully. Within 15 minutes both Maatan and Stella fell asleep in the middle of the birth process. Suddenly, Maatan heard a baby crying as he awoke and relief swept over him, until he discovered that it was the lady next door who had just delivered!

Shortly after, the doctor arrived to check Stella. “You are fully dilated now, let’s deliver this child! Push, Stella next time you feel the urge. Push as best you can,” said the doctor. Stella pushed, and the head came through the birth canal.

“I think with one more push we can get this job done,” encouraged the doctor. Stella pushed as hard as she could, and suddenly the baby fully released.

“Congratulations!” announced Doctor Simons, “You have a baby boy and it’s just on 5am!” Stella looked radiant in her new motherhood as her child was nestled on her breast. Maatan was filled with wonder as he looked upon his son for the first time.

“Would you like to hold your son Maatan?” said Stella hopefully. Maatan very carefully picked up his son. As he looked down into the eyes of little Chi he was filled with wonder. “This is our beloved son,” Maatan declared, with tears streaming down his face. Stella cried for joy to give her husband such a precious gift. She felt such a sense of fulfilment and happiness to bless her husband in this way. His joy and

BELOVED SON

blessing covered her like a blanket of love. She could not be more content at that moment.

“Love you, darling. Thank you for the gift of a precious son.”

“You are most welcome, Maatan. It is my joy to give birth to our son. I think he has your eyes and certainly your chin,” she said with a cheeky grin.

“I think you are right, Stella. I certainly can see the chisel mark on the chin.” Maatan paused to pray, “Father, I thank you for this most precious gift of our son Chi. Grant us wisdom to raise him to your glory and honour. I pray that nothing will come between us and our child, and that he will come to know us as parents that love him and cherish him no matter what happens. In Jesus’ name, amen.”

Maatan visited the hospital every day after the birth, bringing Stella flowers and making sure she was alright. It was such a joy when, a few days later, they arrived home as a happy family of three. A few weeks later, Maatan was holding his son while listening to one of his favourite songs called *Nathan’s Song*. Maatan sang through the lyrics with tears of joy for the gift of his son.

Welcome now little traveller
To a world filled with wonder
Filled full of the fragrance
Of Life’s sweet bouquet
But dear one take warning
That birth’s like a morning
To a lifetime that flies past
Like one single day

Soak up like a sponge
All that’s joyful and best
And squeeze yourself out

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

Upon those who are blessed
A God-given gift
Has been wrapped up in you
You show more of Him
Than I'll ever teach you

There are no words to thank You
For a heart that can see
And gaze in the face
Of this small mystery
You knit him together
In a most secret place
A most certain sign
Of Your wonderful grace

Welcome now little traveller
To a world filled with wonder
To a world torn asunder
To a world that's in pain
My son, life's a battle
So learn to be gentle
Stand ready to fight
And never stop loving the light

CHAPTER 9

METALLIC MAN OF PROPHECY

Congratulations, Maatan, on the birth of your son,” said David, reaching out his hand to shake Maatan’s hand.

“Thank you, David. It is a wonderful thing to have children. They are such a gift from our Father in heaven,” said Maatan joyfully. “I am not sure how many years my son will have in this world, but I want to teach him to love the Lord with all his mind, heart and soul.”

“That reminds me, Maatan - you spoke to me some time back about your thoughts on the book of Daniel and the reasons why you believe that Christ is coming soon. I am open to look a little more into the framework you spoke about in the chapters preceding Daniel 9, as you outlined previously.”

“More than happy to go over that with you, David. How about this evening after work?”

“Sounds good,” said David with a smile. “I know you might be a little distracted as a new dad, but we need to do some costings on a possible acquisition of a radio station for our organisation.”

"I am on it, David. I will get some preliminary figures to you shortly."

"Good man. See you this evening," said David as he disappeared into his office.

That evening Maatan had a white board marker in one hand and his Bible in the other. "To understand Daniel chapters 9-12, we need to lay out the framework of the previous chapters in Daniel 1-8. Can you pray for us, David?"

"Father in heaven, if there is light in what Maatan is sharing, then may it come clearly from Scripture is my prayer, in Jesus' name. Amen."

"Daniel 2 gives us the basic outline of human history from around 600BC until the second coming of Christ. In this chapter, the king of Babylon has a dream of a great metal statue made of various metals ranging from gold down to iron, and then an iron/clay mix. The king could not remember the dream and so asked his wise men to tell him what he dreamed and what the dream means. The wise men were not able to recall the dream for the king, and he became angry and threatened to kill them all. One of the wise men, Daniel, was not present in the initial response to the king, and only heard about it when the command went forth to kill all the wise men. Daniel asked for time to obtain the needed answers. Daniel and his friends prayed earnestly to God, and God gave Daniel the dream of the king as well as the interpretation.

"At the end of chapter 2, Daniel speaks these words:

Inasmuch as you saw that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it broke in pieces the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold—the great God has made known to the king what will come to pass after this. **The dream is certain, and its interpretation is sure.** Daniel 2:45

"I find it amazing that the dream of the king, which Daniel interpreted, has been perfectly fulfilled just as he said it would. The four great empires of Bible prophecy came and went just as Daniel said they

would. The Roman empire was divided into the nation states of Europe, represented by the 10 toes. The nations of Europe were ruled by the Roman church through its Holy Roman emperors such as Charlemagne in the ninth century. As we will see later in Daniel 7, this Holy Roman Empire was overturned when the Papacy seemed to receive a deadly wound just after the French Revolution in 1798. The kings of the earth tried to hold the power of Europe together through marriage of the various nation states, but their objectives failed. They were not able to hold Europe together.

And *as* the toes of the feet *were* partly of iron and partly of clay, *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong and partly fragile. As you saw iron mixed with ceramic clay, they will mingle with the seed of men; but they will not adhere to one another, just as iron does not mix with clay. Daniel 2:42-43

“The new spirit of secular humanism manifested in France unleashed a power on the earth that made one world government almost impossible.”

“Why do you say *almost* impossible?”

“The spirit of rebellion released at that time has made the leadership of nations much harder, except for short periods. Revelation tells us that

NEBUCHADNEZZAR'S DREAM

THE GREAT IMAGE FROM DANIEL 2:31-35

BABYLON
605 BC – 539 BC

MEDO-
PERSIA
539 BC – 331 BC

GREECE
331 BC – 168 BC

ROME
168 BC – AD 476

HOLY ROMAN
EMPIRE
AD 58 – End



the kings of the earth will reign for one hour with the beast right near the end of time. But when they cry peace and safety, then sudden destruction will come.” (1 Thessalonians 5:3). “But I am getting ahead of myself. The objective of Daniel 2 is to show the power of Daniel’s prediction from 600 years before the birth of Christ reaching down until

2000 years after it. We are living in the toes of the statue of Daniel 2. In this prophecy there is only one more act to take place:

And in the days of these kings the God of heaven will set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people; it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever. Daniel 2:44

“It is this sequence of events in Daniel 2 that proves to us that the coming of Christ is near.”

“Ok, Maatan. I follow the line of thought here, but it does seem odd that the time from the head to the start of the feet covers about 1100 years, but the time in the feet and toes covers over 1500 years. How do you explain that?”

“Good question, David. Standing from Daniel’s position in history, the perspective of time narrows the further it moves away from him in this prophecy. It is covering some major waymarks in history leading up to the second coming of Christ. The time period compressed into the feet and toes is expanded in Daniel 7-12 in much greater detail. That is the area we will turn to next. But maybe we have covered enough for tonight?”

“Yes, Maatan, I need to process this for a while before coming back to Daniel 7. But I must say this prophecy in Daniel 2 is quite compelling. It really gives credibility to the Bible as an accurate source of information. What other document on the planet has accurately predicted the rise and fall of world empires over a 2500-year period? It’s astounding,” marvelled David.

“It reminds me of a German war engineer by the name of Franz Hasel who served in the German army during the Second World War.³ Towards the end of the war, while serving on the Russian front, Franz showed his senior officers the reason why Hitler could not win the war.

³ Susy Hasel Mundy, *A Thousand Shall Fall*, (Review and Herald) 2001

He referred them to Daniel 2 and especially verse 43. He told them that Hitler would not be able to make the nations adhere one to another as one glorious Reich. The senior officers ordered that some of the Benzine be preserved for their travel back to Germany, that they might escape the ravages of the Russian advance. Thanks to Daniel 2, Franz was one of 6 engineers that survived the war out of an original 1000 engineers that he served with.

“The knowledge of this prophecy may very well save our lives as it did for Franz Hasel who knew that Hitler could not win the war because of the predictions of Daniel 2,” Maatan claimed.

“Very impressive. Certainly something to ponder, Maatan. Let me close with a prayer because I need to get home. Father in heaven, thank you for the opportunity to study this prophecy in Daniel 2, that we might know with assurance that your coming is near. Guide us home safely, both tonight and in the future as we get closer to your coming. In Jesus’ name, amen.”

CHAPTER 10

THE BLESSING

Maatan was keeping an eye on the clock. It was about 20 minutes to 3pm on Friday afternoon. *I think I can get this report completed before then,* thought Maatan. Right on 3pm he packed up everything and headed home. “Good afternoon, everyone. Have a great weekend,” said Maatan, smiling.

“Why are you leaving two hours before knock off?” questioned one of the new members of the office team.

“It is my Sabbath, Simon, and I need to be home before sunset,” Maatan explained.

“Sabbath, huh,” chuckled Simon. “Where do I sign up to get off two hours earlier on Friday?”

Maatan laughed and said, “Simply believe that the Sabbath is the Lord’s day and at the centre of our Father’s commandments.”

“As long as it’s one day in seven, does it really matter?” retorted Simon.

Maatan was about to answer with some Scripture, but thought better of it because it was already 3:05pm and he wanted to get home for Sabbath. “Happy to sit down with you any time, Simon, and explain what I understand from the Scriptures.”

Simon pondered for a moment and said, "Jesus is my Sabbath."

"Indeed, Jesus is Lord of the Sabbath (Matthew 12:8) and I intend to spend it with Him in worship," Maatan concluded with joy.

* * * * *

"Unabomber pleads guilty – faces life in prison without parole." They finally caught the Unabomber, thought Maatan, reading the Herald on the train on the way home. I recall reading some of his manifesto a few years back. Smart guy. Why would he think that the use of violence would change the order of the world in a positive way? Still, his existence sends a warning to us of the direction of our society.

The Unabomber didn't like that the old ways of life were vanishing, and certainly there were many new pressures being placed upon families and communities. The expansion of technology, mass media, and surveillance was exponentially increasing the linking together of the world in a way that made collisions of worldviews and ideologies inevitable, while those who thought outside the parameters of the global consensus would find it increasingly difficult to be independent.

Maatan looked down at his Nokia phone and thought how easy it would be to track people with these devices. There were many questions swirling around in his mind as to exactly where the world was headed. His study of Daniel and Revelation told him that the world was headed towards a one world order, but the pressures being applied would come from oppositional forces. On the outside conflict is presented, but internally there is a clear agenda at play. It reminded him of the passage in Daniel 11 referring to the conflict between Octavian and Antony, who were fighting to succeed Julius Caesar as emperor of Rome:

THE BLESSING

And both these kings' hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed. Daniel 11:27 (KJV)

Since the French Revolution, the world had been exposed to the influence of secular humanism. This wine many countries in the world were now drinking. The rise of feminism and the pleadings of the cause of minority groups were often being used to overthrow the order of the community structure and to force a new morality upon the wider populace. The use of cinema and music were constantly challenging the "Christian values" of many nations and preparing the way for a godless secular reality best described as the worship of the goddess of reason, so flippantly worshiped during the French Revolution.

Man's technological achievements had given him a sense of autonomy from God. Men in the modern world were imitating the beliefs of successful men, and these values consisted of making one's own principles as much as is acceptable to the environment one is in. Aided by Darwin's theory of evolution and so-called scientific flavour, this new humanistic meritocracy had started to really dominate Western culture. Yet at the same time, many who didn't succeed in this system (because not everyone can succeed) either had to blame themselves, or blame the system, helping to facilitate what the Unabomber had identified as "feelings of inferiority" stemming from "Leftism."⁴

At the same time, Maatan pondered the rise of radical Islam and considered the recent 1993 bombing of the World Trade Centre. The entrance of American soldiers into the Middle East during the Gulf War could only fuel a backlash of Islamic extremism. Western hegemony would naturally inspire Arab and Muslim ideas for Islamic Hegemony. Leaders in that region would surely dream of the glory they would receive by Allah and future historians if they were the ruler that united the Islamic world and pushed back Israel and the West, just as their

⁴ <https://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-srv/national/longterm/unabomber/manifesto.text.htm>

forefathers had taken Constantinople and fought back the crusaders. It was interesting how the old lands of the Bible patriarchs were at the centre of all the Abrahamic religions' end times scenario—whether Jew, Muslim, or Christian.

Increased Secularism and Islamism would cause a push back of more Christian extremism. Conservative elements of the Catholic and Protestant churches would increasingly try to exert their influence in politics to reclaim Christian values loosely based upon the 10 Commandments – minus the Sabbath, of course, thought Maatan with mild sarcasm. He reflected on the predicted prophecy in Revelation of the Protestant power forming an image to the Roman church-and-state-system of authority, where the church rules the state and enforces her dogmas. Maatan refreshed his thoughts by opening to Revelation 13:

And he deceives those who dwell on the earth—by those signs which he was granted to do in the sight of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who was wounded by the sword and lived. He was granted *power* to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed. He causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads. Revelation 13:14-16

At the present time it seemed impossible that the “Christian Conservative power” could enforce its morality on the world. The secular humanists seemed to have the world by the throat at the moment and the Islamic power was really being used as a front to the secularists to further their reasons to build up and maintain the military industrial complex – they needed an enemy to rally support to themselves. It would appear the left would achieve its goal of the New World Order, but prophecy suggests the world is in for a surprise with a sudden lurch to the right... the harlot of Revelation 17 will somehow manage to convince the kings of the earth that she is the best option to enforce global domination and control of our society.

THE BLESSING

Maatan laid his newspaper down and just prayed for grace to face the coming conflict that prophecy had foretold. He prayed to lead his family wisely and raise his son Chi to love and fear the God who made the heavens and the earth, the seas and the fountains of living waters. As he lighted from the train and walked the few blocks home, he could see the thin crescent of the moon just above the horizon. His heart waxed warm as he considered seeing his dear wife and son again. *What a precious gift they are to me*, he prayed silently. *I am looking forward to opening Sabbath and blessing them and reminding them, as the Father in heaven reminded His Son at His baptism:*

This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Matthew 3:17

As Maatan opened the door, little Chi came running to the door. "Daddy, Daddy, you are home. Can you play with me?"

"Sabbath is just about to begin, Chi, let's read a Bible story and sing and pray together. Maybe we could get the animals out and do Noah's ark. What do you think of that?"

"Yay!" said Chi with jubilation while running to the toy box to get the animals.

"Hi Honey, I'm home," called Maatan.

"Welcome home, darling, happy Sabbath. I was a little pressed for time to get everything ready but we are essentially done," said Stella feeling a little stressed.

"Thank you beloved for making such an extra effort, I really appreciate your desire to make Sabbath a blessing. Don't worry about the other things, that's fine. Let's have worship now. Chi! Bring the animals into the lounge room so we can start worship." Little Chi staggered into the lounge with his big collection of animals. They all knelt together in a circle and welcomed in the Sabbath.

“Father, we thank you for the gift of your Sabbath. Thank you for reminding us of your love and for all you have created for us to enjoy. Father, I thank you for Mummy, for truly her value is above rubies. She is precious to me and I thank you for giving her to me as my life-long companion who walks by my side expanding the joy in my heart that comes from you.” Stella’s eyes were a little moist as she listened with her head bowed and eyes closed.

“Thank you for our beloved son Chi. Our pride and joy who is always precious to us. Teach us to guide him with your love and protect him from the darkness that abounds. May he grow to be the man of God you have called him to be. May he be strong yet tender, firm in conviction and yet soft in heart. May he honour and obey his mother and learn to love you, Father, for all your wonderful gifts. This I pray in Jesus’ name, amen.”

Maatan placed his arms around Stella and Chi and hugged them tight, kissing both of them on the forehead and reminding them of how precious they were.

“Could I read something from the Psalms?” asked Stella.

“Yes darling, that would be nice,” replied Maatan cheerfully.

Blessed *is* every one who fears the LORD, who walks in His ways. When you eat the labor of your hands, you *shall be* happy, and *it shall be* well with you. Your wife *shall be* like a fruitful vine in the very heart of your house, your children like olive plants all around your table. Behold, thus shall the man be blessed who fears the LORD. The LORD bless you out of Zion, and may you see the good of Jerusalem all the days of your life. Yes, may you see your children’s children. Peace *be* upon Israel! Psalm 128:1-6

“That is beautiful, Stella. Thank you. I bless you in the name of the Lord Jesus. May His peace be always with you and may the Lord grant me wisdom to lead you faithfully.” As Maatan spoke these words, his voice caught just a little.

THE BLESSING

Stella wanted to encourage God's leading of her husband, and thus responded, "My prayers are for you, Maatan, to lead us as the Lord would choose. Chi and I pray for you every day and we choose to trust that God will help you to be a good husband and father and use you to make the right decisions for our family." Stella looked deep and lovingly into the eyes of her husband. Maatan embraced Stella gently and kissed her on the cheek but said nothing. His heart was so full of praise for the gift of his wife and son, that he could not speak.

It is a heavenly language that cannot be uttered but is understood by those who walk in the law of the Lord in Spirit and in truth. The family is a snapshot of heaven, and may the safety and assurance found there be reflected in God's church.

CHAPTER 11

THE JUDGMENT WAS SET AT THE TIME OF THE END

"I would like to get to church a little early, Stella, if that's ok."

"Yes, that's fine, darling - and for what reason?"

"I invited my boss David to come to my presentation on the book of Daniel, and he agreed to come. I have discussed with him the outline of world history from Daniel 2 and wanted to show him from Daniel 7 about the judgment in response to the little horn," said Maatan excitedly.

"I will be praying, darling, that the Lord will give you the words to speak that will bless your boss."

* * * * *

Maatan looked around nervously at the front of the church, hoping to see David.

"You waiting for someone, Maatan?"

"Good morning, Pastor Bruce. Yes, I invited my boss to come hear my presentation on Daniel 7."

"Well, I will be praying he comes."

"Thanks, Pastor."

Right then David appeared in a nice three-piece suit. "Glad you could make it, David."

"You are a fair way out of town here. But it's a nice place. I am interested to see your thoughts on Daniel 7. It's been quite a while since we last talked. Life gets busy."

"Yes, it sure does," agreed Maatan. "I kept this seat for you with Stella and Chi."

"Nice to see you again, Stella."

"Thanks for coming, David, it means a lot to Maatan that you would come and listen."

"My pleasure, Stella. Nice to get a little further out of town and worship with you on your Sabbath," said David smiling.

After a time of singing and some announcements to the church, Maatan stood to speak. "Happy Sabbath everyone. I would like to especially welcome my boss from the United Methodist Church that I work with at Wesley Mission." David nodded and waved to the others in the congregation.

"I would like to turn to our key Bible text this morning and it is found in Daniel 7 verses 9 and 10:

I watched till thrones were put in place, and the Ancient of Days was seated; His garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of His head *was* like pure wool. His throne *was* a fiery flame, its wheels a burning fire; a fiery stream issued and came forth from before Him. A thousand thousands ministered to Him; ten thousand times ten

thousand stood before Him. The court was seated, and the books were opened. Daniel 7:9-10

“The question we must ask is— when does this judgment take place where God opens the books and commences this work of judgment? Daniel 7 leaves us in no doubt as to the timing of this judgment. In the beginning of Daniel’s vision, he sees 4 beasts come forth from the sea. These four beasts represent four great kingdoms that rule the earth during different periods of history. This is all found in Daniel 7:2-7 which I will read for you:

Daniel spoke, saying, “I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of heaven were stirring up the Great Sea. And four great beasts came up from the sea, each different from the other. The first *was* like a lion, and had eagle’s wings. I watched till its wings were plucked off; and it was lifted up from the earth and made to stand on two feet like a man, and a man’s heart was given to it. And suddenly another beast, a second, like a bear. It was raised up on one side, and *had* three ribs in its mouth between its teeth. And they said thus to it: ‘Arise, devour much flesh!’ After this I looked, and there was another, like a leopard, which had on its back four wings of a bird. The beast also had four heads, and dominion was given to it. After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, exceedingly strong. It had huge iron teeth; it was devouring, breaking in pieces, and trampling the residue with its feet. It *was* different from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.” Daniel 7:2-7

“Daniel tells us in verse 17 that these beasts represent four kings or kingdoms that shall come upon the earth. Verse 18 indicates the idea of a kingdom rather than simply a king by the fact that the saints possess the kingdom. The vision given to Daniel is a continuation and expansion of the dream given in Daniel 2. The image in Daniel 2 outlines human history from 600BC as a succession of four kingdoms, followed by a division into 10 kingdoms, which is then followed by the second coming of Christ.

THE JUDGMENT WAS SET AT THE TIME OF THE END

“When we turn to Daniel 7, we see a succession of 4 beasts or kingdoms, and the final kingdom grows 10 horns. These four beasts represent the same sequence of history, but this recounting of the history of the human race adds more details that were not present in Daniel 2. The four great kingdoms of world history are 1. Babylon, 2. Medo-Persia, 3. Greece, and 4. Rome.

“The ten horns represent the break-up of the Roman empire into the 10 powers of Europe around the end of the 5th century. Then Daniel tells us of the rise of another power that was different from the first 10 and actually plucked up or destroyed three of the 10 nations:

I was considering the horns, and there was another horn, a little one, coming up among them, before whom three of the first horns were plucked out by the roots. And there, in this horn, *were* eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking pompous words.
Daniel 7:8

“There is only one power that fulfills all of the criteria listed in Daniel 7, and that is the Papal power of the Roman Church.” Maatan referred to a PowerPoint slide on the screen to reference these criteria used to establish these key points. “We do not wish to spend a lot of time studying the little horn power because our focus is the judgment mentioned in verses 9 and 10 of Daniel 7. What is important is the interpretation that was given to Daniel in the vision as to how long was the career of the little horn power until the judgment:

The ten horns *are* ten kings *who* shall arise from this kingdom. And another shall rise after them; He shall be different from the first *ones*, and shall subdue three kings. He shall speak *pompous* words against the Most High, shall persecute the saints of the Most High, and shall intend to change times and law. Then *the saints* shall be given into his hand for a time and times and half a time. But the

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

court shall be seated, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and destroy *it* forever. Daniel 7:24-26

“There is a period referred to as the time, times and half a time during which the saints of God are subjected to this little horn power until the court in heaven sits. We need to look elsewhere in the Bible to work out what this time, times and half a time is, with reference to time. The book of Revelation tells us of this same time period, from a different perspective, through the symbol of the woman who fled into the wilderness to flee the power of the little horn. This woman represents a church who hid in the mountains and forests away from the Papacy so that it might worship freely according to the dictates of its own conscience:

Then the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by God, **that they should feed her there one thousand two hundred and sixty days.** Revelation 12:6

But the woman was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness to her place, **where she is nourished for a time and times and half a time, from the presence of the serpent.** Revelation 12:14

“The Bible equates the time, times and half a time to 1260 days. A time is equal to a year, or 360 days according to the Hebrew prophetic calendar.

Times is equal to two years. $360+720+180=1260$.

“The Bible makes use of the day for a year principle in a number of places in Scripture. We must let the Bible interpret itself and define its terms:

THE JUDGMENT WAS SET AT THE TIME OF THE END

And when you have completed them, lie again on your right side; then you shall bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days. **I have laid on you a day for each year.** Ezekiel 4:6

“We then ask the question, did the Papal power rule the world for a period of 1260 years from about the 6th century? Indeed, it did. The Emperor Justinian granted to the Pope his seat and authority in 533AD, but this decree could not go into effect until one of the 10 horns—the Ostrogoths, who ruled Italy and blocked the Papal power—was removed. This occurred in 538AD.

“Exactly 1260 years later, Napoleon ordered his Huguenot General, Berthier, to take the Pope prisoner in 1798. This ended the Papacy’s ability to use the state to enforce men to believe in her dogmas. Therefore, it is after the time of 1798 that the judgment mentioned in Daniel 7 commences. We do not have time to address the further detail concerning this judgment in Daniel 8, except to simply state here that the judgment takes place a few decades after 1798AD.

“After this judgment is completed, Daniel 7 tells us that that the kingdom will then be given to the saints of the Most High. This refers to the coming of Christ mentioned in Daniel 2:34-35, 44-45 (The stone cut out without hands). These are both references to the same event.

Then the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people, the saints of the Most High. His kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey Him. Daniel 7:27

“This period from 1798 onwards into the judgment is referred to as the time of the end:

Although I heard, I did not understand. Then I said, “My lord, what *shall be* the end of these *things*?” And he said, “Go *your way*, Daniel,

for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end.”
Daniel 12:8-9

“If you did not catch all the detail, that is fine. The key point to remember is that from the time of Daniel there would be 4 kingdoms followed by a division of the fourth kingdom, Rome, into 10 nations. Three of these would be destroyed to make way for the little horn power which would reign for 1260 years until 1798AD. It is shortly after this, according to Daniel 8, that the judgment takes place.

“This transition from the Pagan power of Rome to the Papal power of Rome is referred to as the setting up of the abomination that makes desolate:

For ships from Cyprus shall come against him; therefore he shall be grieved, and return in rage against the holy covenant, and do *damage*. So he shall return and show regard for those who forsake the holy covenant. And forces shall be mustered by him, and they shall defile the sanctuary fortress; then they shall take away the daily *sacrifices*, and place *there* the abomination of desolation.
Daniel 11:30-31

“This is because the core principles of Paganism practiced by Rome in its Pagan state, which involved sacrifices of appeasement to its Pagan gods (Jupiter, Mars, etc), were transferred over into Christian Rome. Jehovah was worshipped according to many of the ideas of Paganism modified into a Christian form. The reason it is a desolating power is because through craft it proclaims to preach the gospel when in fact it cannot save the soul, thus desolating the human heart’s ability to grasp hold of the salvation of Jesus Christ.

Maatan paused for a moment and then continued, “I know I have covered a lot of territory here. Some of this may not feel that relevant to the salvation we have in Jesus. But Jesus Himself told us that we should know the book of Daniel. Without this book we cannot unmask the little horn power with its gospel infused with pagan principles. We do not speak of individuals in this system, for many are dedicated to God in

THE JUDGMENT WAS SET AT THE TIME OF THE END

the best way they know how, but this does not change the fact that the gospel preached by this system does not save the soul but rather desolates it.

“It is for this reason that God sends a special message at the time of the judgment that includes the preaching of the everlasting gospel:

Then I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell on the earth to every nation, tribe, tongue, and people—saying with a loud voice, “Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment has come; and worship Him who made heaven and earth, the sea and springs of water.” Revelation 14:6-7

“We are living in this time. We are living in the time of the judgment just before the second coming of Christ. I appeal to you all to make your calling and election sure. The time is far spent and the hour is at hand. Let us repent and be ready for the soon coming of Jesus Christ.” With that, Maatan ended his sermon, praying that David would consider it.

David paused as he shook Maatan’s hand at the door on the way out. “Plenty to consider there, Maatan. Definitely something to pray about,” he said with a sense of conviction.

“This is the reason we feel a sense of urgency for the coming of Christ. We don’t have much time left. The book of Daniel confirms this.”

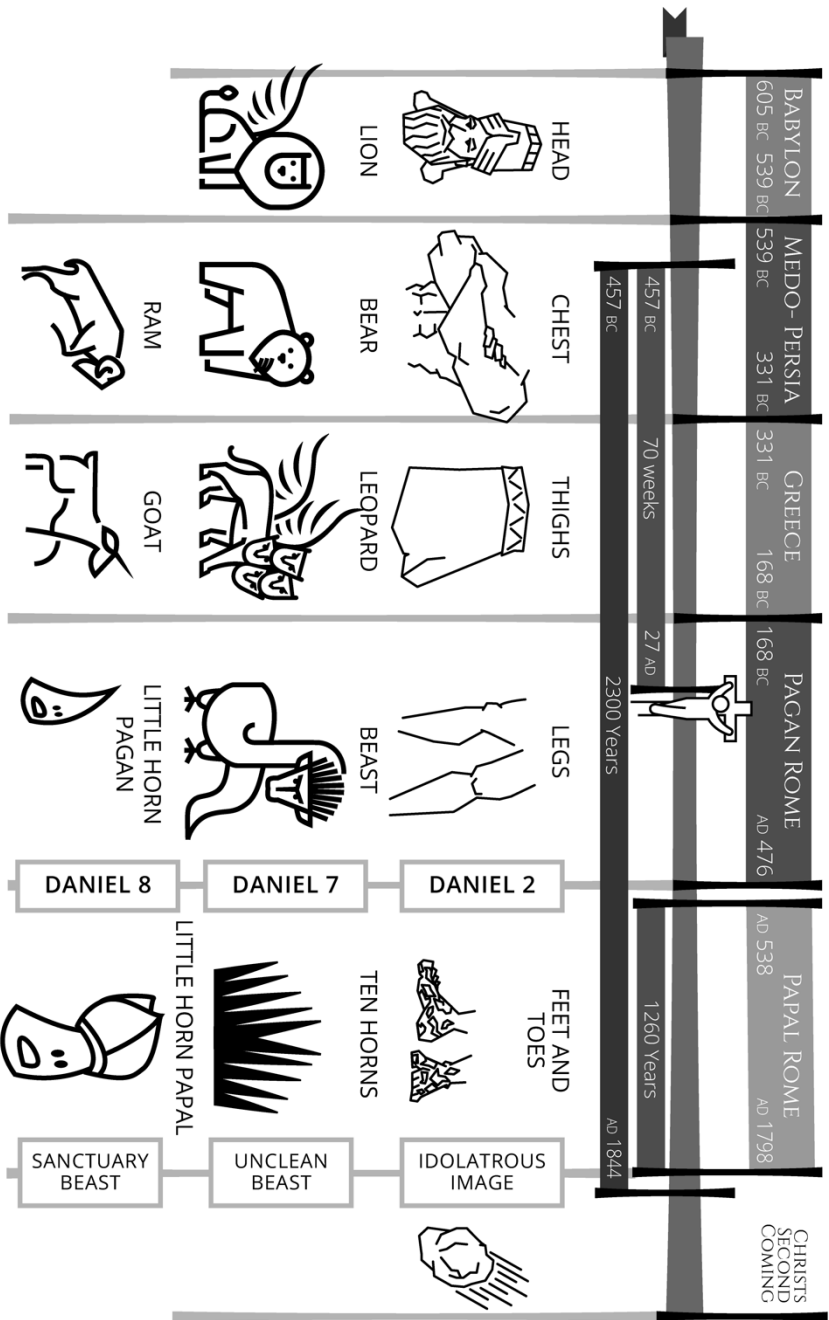
“I see your point, Maatan, about why you feel urgent, but if you go straight to heaven when you die, then why is there such a sense of urgency? The second coming effectively takes place for every person when they die, doesn’t it?”

“That is a great question, David. Maybe we can visit our friend Apollo in Central Park some time and discuss this question of immortality and how we obtain it,” offered Maatan with a smile.

“Ok, Maatan. I am interested in your thoughts on this. Let me digest all this for a while and I will get back to you.”

“No problem, David, I shall wait for your call.”

VISIONS OF FUTURE KINGDOMS
PARALLELS BETWEEN THE VISIONS OF DANIEL TWO, SEVEN AND EIGHT



CHAPTER 12

FAITHFUL IN THE LITTLE THINGS

A few weeks later, an internal email came to all the office staff in Maatan's wing. "You are cordially invited to join us for our annual staff party at Oliver's Restaurant at 12pm Thursday." *I will look forward to that*, thought Maatan.

Thursday rolled around and everyone headed out to lunch. Maatan was seated with Stephen, the computer systems manager, and David, his boss.

It took Maatan a while to clarify to the waiter what he would eat, but soon enough all the dishes arrived at the table.

"So, Maatan, are you vegetarian? I noticed you went out of your way to remove the meat from your dishes," commented Stephen.

"Yes, I've been vegetarian since I was 18," responded Maatan.

"I would be interested in hearing your reasons, if you don't mind," said David curiously.

"I heard that many Seventh-day Adventists are vegetarian," quipped Stephen, "Is that right, Maatan?"

"Yes, at least half the church would be from what I have been told," recalled Maatan.

"You can't eat your way to heaven!" laughed David.

"That's true. The kingdom of heaven is not food and drink. But as you know, I love the book of Daniel and I am impressed by the story in the first chapter: how Daniel was given all the best of the king's food of whatever he wanted. Daniel asked the king's supervisor if they could eat simple vegetarian food for 10 days and let him see if he was better or worse after that time period. After the 10 days, Daniel was brought before the king and when he was examined, they found him and those who joined him to be 10 times wiser than those around them. I was so impressed by Daniel's example that I decided to follow it," expressed Maatan with conviction.

"Fascinating story, Maatan. I am a little confused because I know that the gentleman over there also attends your church but doesn't seem to have the same convictions as you. Don't you think that possibly this is a little extreme? I am not trying to pressure you. I am partly curious and partly concerned for you," advised David with a smile.

"I appreciate your concern, David. I don't wish to be the conscience for others. Each should be free to choose for themselves. I just want to be like Daniel and follow his example. The Bible says that all these stories in the Bible were written for us in the last days (1 Corinthians 10:11), so I figured this story was important."

"Didn't Jesus eat fish and lamb when he was here on earth?" asked Stephen.

"Yes, he did, and thank you for raising that. I believe that Christ carried many things in order to come close to those around him. Christ is a healer and a restorer, and Satan is the destroyer. I believe that it was hard for Jesus to see those beautiful lambs He created ending up slaughtered and eaten. But Jesus was willing to endure this eating of flesh to walk with us and understand us. Thus, there is no

condemnation for those who do, but for me I want to excel at every level and follow what is best.”

“Is that why you drink water rather than tea, coffee or wine?” contemplated David, as he observed what everyone was drinking and eating in the restaurant.

“Yes, exactly, David. The Bible says that wine is a mocker and strong drink is raging. I take that seriously. I know the story of Jesus turning the water into wine, but the word for wine in the Bible can mean either fermented or unfermented wine. The research I have done on the effects of alcohol and caffeine have led me to conclude that Jesus would not create anything that harms the human body. It’s my personal conviction.

“There is another story in the book of Daniel of the three young Hebrew men on the plains of Dura in Babylon who were commanded to kneel before the king’s image when music sounded. It reminded me of the image to the beast that will be raised in the last days mentioned in Revelation 13. All will be required to bow before it on pain of death. To have the faith of Daniel’s three friends who were there, I figured I should copy their eating habits. It just made sense to me.”

“So you mean you don’t eat any meat at all?”

“If I were in a tough spot and there was clean meat available, I might consider it. For example, I visited a friend recently that went out of his way to prepare me a meal and it was nearly all meat. I didn’t want to hurt his wife’s feelings after all the effort she had gone to. It was clean meat, so I thought I could make an exception in this case. I didn’t want to be rigid. But if it was pork, then I would not be able to eat it under any circumstances.”

“This clean and unclean thing. Isn’t that part of the Jewish law that was nailed to the Cross when Jesus died?” asked Stephen.

“Christianity teaches this, but the difference between clean and

unclean meat can be traced back to at least Noah. So, these principles predate Moses. I believe that the Law of Moses concerning meat is written for our blessing. It was written in love to preserve our health. It's true that some people go to extremes about this question, but when you study how unclean animals digest their food and how the scavengers of the sea absorb metals and toxins to cleanse the oceans, I see no wisdom in eating these things."

"Fascinating, Maatan. I admire your conviction even if I don't agree with it. It just sounds too restrictive to me," remarked David.

"I totally understand where you are coming from. It depends how you look at it. For example, it might seem restrictive to only drive on one side of the road and stop at traffic lights. But I don't find these to be annoying restrictions, but rather helpful rules that keep me safe from harm. So, I do them happily. Apart from that, meat production is such an inefficient use of energy and land. It takes a massive amount of grain and water to get a relatively small amount of beef. If we drank the water and ate the grain directly, it would feed many more people and be much cheaper. It takes 3 and a ¼ acres of land for food production to sustain a meat-eating person, while it takes ½ an acre for vegetarians and for vegans it only takes 1/6 of an acre. So, it saves on land usage as well."

"Well, alright, Maatan. You're helping the world but worrying us, crunching all those lettuce leaves. We don't want you to go hungry. Maybe next time we can just go to an Asian restaurant so you'll have more options. How about that?" David laughed as he looked at Maatan.

"The crunchy lettuce helps me crunch the numbers, David," quipped Maatan with a twinkle in his eye as they all laughed.

* * * * *

After work, Maatan remembered he had to go see the doctor to get his immunisation tags checked. The doctor just needed to inspect the five little brass screws attached to his skull which connected him into the electrical field. Everyone had this to help protect them from disease.

"Come in, Maatan. How have you been?" said Doctor Sweeny.

"Feeling quite good for a white collared pen pushing, keyboard typing office boy," Maatan said with a laugh.

"Good to know. Hey, I just noticed something odd here..."

"A problem, Doc?"

"Well, I don't think it's a major issue, but at least one of the little screws looks like it has changed from brass to silver, and I rarely see that happen. It could mean you get a faulty connection occasionally in connecting to the force field. Silver operates at a higher frequency to what the system usually operates with, but it still is just within range. If you notice any problems, then please let me know and we can replace them and get you back in the centre of the frequency range," said Dr Sweeny with some uncertainty.

"Sounds like an upgrade to me," said Maatan with a cheeky grin. "I am curious to know what caused that. So why do we have five screws attached again, Doc? I was told a long time ago but can't remember."

"Each little screw connects to one of the five senses in the body. The five senses are the five inputs, and we want to protect those inputs from any corrupting influences that could affect the person negatively. Especially very high frequency ranges. They can really upset things."

"In what way?" quizzed Maatan.

"Well, it can lead to chaos in the city. Too much very high frequency exposure can lead people to delusional thought processes which could lead to violence and turbulence in the city, as well as putting extra pressure on the nervous system."

Interesting, pondered Maatan. "One other thing, Doc."

"Yes, Maatan?"

"Oh, never mind, it's not that important."

As Maatan headed home, he wondered about why these things had been connected to the five senses and why one of his had turned to silver.

I need to do some more research on this issue, Maatan thought. For some reason, I haven't given this aspect much thought. I figured that as I am not being injected with stuff and it seems to give benefits, it would be fine. But the silver thing is strange. How did that happen? And what about the higher frequencies? What was all that about? So much to learn. Father, guide me into all truth is my prayer in Jesus' name.

CHAPTER 13

HEAVENS AS BRASS AND EARTH AS IRON

“Hi Honey, I’m home,” Maatan said as he strode through into the kitchen and gave Stella a peck on the cheek.

“You look like you are processing something, my dear,” inquired Stella perceptively.

“I had a very interesting doctor’s visit. One of the five nodes attached to my skull has apparently turned silver. I am just wondering what that all means. I asked the doctor why there were five screws, and he said it was related to the five senses: sight, sound, smell, taste and touch.”

“Yes, I had learned that in my nursing classes. They shield our senses from the electromagnetic turbulence outside the city.”

“Let me see if I can check the nodes attached to your head, Stella.”

“Why, Maatan?”

“I want to see if yours are all brass or whether some also have changed to silver. Hmmm, it’s very hard to tell. Wait a minute.” Maatan raced into his office and came back with a magnifying glass, “Interesting, one certainly looks a different colour, but I am not sure about any of the others.”

"Strange... When you touched that first node, I felt a sensation in my tongue. I wonder if that one is connected to the sense of taste."

"Hmmm, you might be onto something. Why would your sense of taste node change its metal composition? We need to pray about this!"

Maatan and Stella knelt together in the lounge room and prayed, "Father in heaven, please help us to understand what this means. You promised in your Word that if anyone lacks wisdom, we can ask you, and you promised to help us. Thank you for hearing our prayer. In Jesus' name, amen."

"I just had this thought, Maatan, to look at these metals in the Bible and see what it says."

"Great idea. I believe the Lord impressed you to do that."

Maatan started his computer and opened his Bible application and then typed *brass* into the search option. "The first verse is in Genesis," exclaimed Maatan. "Look at what it says!"

And Zillah, she also bare Tubalcain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubalcain *was* Naamah. Genesis 4:22 (KJV)

"Do you know who Tubalcain was, Stella? He was a descendant of Cain, and this was the man that invented brass."

"For some reason, my New King James says *bronze* and so does the NIV. Is there a reason for this difference?"

Maatan typed it up into Google to see what the difference was. "Both brass and bronze use copper, but brass combines with zinc while bronze combines largely with tin, but also other elements such as phosphorus, manganese, aluminium, or silicon. I guess the bottom line is that they both are a man-made alloy. Now that is interesting. Let's stick with the King James for now and just follow the references to brass."

"What do some of the other verses say?"

"There are several verses in the book of Exodus describing furniture in the courtyard of the Sanctuary as being made of brass, like the Altar of Sacrifice and the Laver," said Maatan animatedly.

"Why would God use a man-made alloy in His Sanctuary?"

"Good question. I don't know... Wow, look at this verse in Deuteronomy, Stella!"

And thy heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee *shall be* iron. Deuteronomy 28:23 (KJV)

"Why did God say that, Maatan? What was the cause?"

"Let me check earlier in the chapter. It says this in verse 15:

But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day;

that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee: Deuteronomy 28:15 (KJV)

"So, when God's people failed to keep his statutes and judgments, it meant that the heavens would become brass and the earth under their feet would become iron. This is something negative then. It is a curse upon those who don't walk in God's commandments and statutes!"

"You have that look on your face, Maatan. What are you thinking?"

"Oh, you really do know me, darling. It's probably a crazy idea, but I was just thinking about those steel poles around the edge of the city that are used for the telecommunications network. They are made of steel, which is mostly iron."

"Where are you going with this?" asked Stella with a puzzled look.

"You know the saying about being so heavenly minded that you are no earthly good?"

"Yes, but I am not making a connection."

“You know that we live in a world that is largely opposed to God’s commandments. The Christian churches reject God’s Sabbath and the rest of the world obviously are not interested in keeping God’s commandments except where it suits their agenda.” Maatan paused for moment and paced up and down while Stella waited patiently for his next sentence.

“I have often gone to the park and looked at the fountain in central park. The figures in the fountain are made of brass. The central figure is Apollo, from which the fountain of life pours forth. He is the son of Zeus and one of the most powerful of the Greek gods. Apollo is understood to have power to see into the future and has power over light. When you look at the structure of our city centre, you see that the business district, the church, and the war memorial are all orbiting this fountain made of brass – Apollo is at the highest point in the centre with his arm outstretched, displaying his rulership over the people.

Stay with me now while I connect some of these dots.

“When you study Daniel chapter 2, the kingdom of Greece is represented as brass and the kingdom of Rome is represented by the iron. The Romans took the philosophical system of Greece and brought it into mainstream life in practical ways. This entire system was adapted and taken up into the Roman church, which dominated the world for 1260 years.”

“Yes, but I am still not following,” admitted Stella, laughing.

“These brass nodes attached to our heads are electromagnetically connected to these steel pillars around the city. This system therefore has affected our senses, so that our view of the world is affected by this Greek philosophical way of life. The heavens above, or the place where our minds think in the spiritual realm, are brass over us; and the earth under our feet is subjected to these steel/iron poles that ring the city.”

"But I thought the nodes connected to the pillars protect us from disease and from becoming delusional? How is that related to Greek philosophy?"

"The builders of the city were so convinced that the Greek philosophy we inherited from our forefathers was good, they considered anyone who thought differently as 'delusional.' Remember that cities were first built by the descendants of Cain having the mind of Satan, with Nimrod being the first controller of populations in a state, rather than a family/tribe. The builders of our modern city created a system that they thought was protecting themselves, but actually was preventing everyone from accessing the higher spiritual frequencies!" Maatan was thunderstruck by the implications of it even as he was speaking the words.

What Maatan was saying felt right to Stella's intuition. The brass nodes never did seem to be medically reasonable... and it did seem there was a spiritual dullness over the inhabitants of the city. "Now

you are making sense. Wow! How many poles are there around the city?"

"There are five main ones, and besides these there are smaller repeater towers dotted across the city. That means that we are still heavily affected by this system."

"But what about the silver? What does this mean?" queried a wide-eyed Stella.

"It must be in the Bible. I am sure we will find the answer there... Look at this!" proclaimed Maatan:

The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and **all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD**, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel. Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, **I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.** Thou shalt

also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob. For brass **I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron:** I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness. Isaiah 60:14-17 (KJV)

“Do you see the connection, Stella?”

“I see that when the Spirit of God comes to His people that all the elements are upgraded.”

“Exactly!”

“But why didn’t our brass turn to gold? Why did it turn to silver?”

“Good question. When you look at Daniel 2, the step between brass and gold is silver, so I think this means that we have more to learn about this, but that God is beginning to fulfil His promises to us. Look at the context of the chapter:

Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee. For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. Isaiah 60:1-3 (KJV)

“This is the chapter about the loud cry of the fourth angel in Revelation 18. The whole earth is to be filled with the glory of the Lord. It means that we must be getting close to that time. There must be more on this...” Maatan scanned through more verses, looking for another clue, “Hey, look at the next time brass is mentioned in Ezekiel 22:”

Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross: all they *are* brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they *are even* the dross of silver. Ezekiel 22:18 (KJV)

“This is speaking of the house of Israel, God’s chosen people. They became brass, tin, iron, and as the dross of silver; all lower metals

symbolically,” pointed out Stella in a light bulb moment. “So obviously, God’s people fell away from the truth, but in Isaiah God says that He will bring them back. The different grades of the metals reflect whether they are coming closer to God or moving further away from Him.”

“Nice, Stella. Praise the Lord. I believe you nailed it!”

“That means we need to leave this city, doesn’t it?” interjected Stella.

“Yes, it does, but I think if we tried to leave while we still have these brass nodes attached, there would be consequences somehow. We have to find a way to make these nodes change to gold.” Maatan was deep in thought. *How powerful were these pillars?* he wondered, before continuing:

“I am just now reminded of a movie from the early 1980’s called *Dinner with Andre*. During the dinner scene Andre indicates to his

friends that the city of New York had become its own prison, where the members of the city are both the prisoners and the guards at the same time. You couldn’t get out of the city, and even if you wanted to, you felt the need to protect what had been built. The inhabitants had identified themselves with their prison. I believe we are living this experience. The question is, how do we find our way out of this city?”

Maatan took Stella by the hand and they quietly walked into Chi’s room where he was sleeping peacefully. Maatan was washed with a deep desire to get his family out of the city. Through his tears he softly sang one of his favourite songs, with Stella joining him.

Open my eyes, that I may see
Glimpses of truth thou hast for me;
Place in my hands the wonderful key
That shall unclasp and set me free

Silently now I wait for thee
Ready, my God, thy will to see

HEAVENS AS BRASS AND EARTH AS IRON

Open my eyes, illumine me, Saviour divine!

Open my ears, that I may hear
Voices of truth thou sendest clear;
And while the wave notes fall on my ear
Everything false will disappear

Silently now I wait for thee
Ready, my God, thy will to see
Open my ears, illumine me, Saviour divine!

Open my mouth, and let me bear
Gladly the warm truth everywhere;
Open my heart and let me prepare

Love with thy children thus to share

Silently now I wait for thee
Ready, my God, thy will to see
Open my heart, illumine me, Saviour divine!

CHAPTER 14

LEO

A few months later, Stella burst through the door. "Honey, Honey, guess what!"

"Beloved, with that kind of an entrance I would guess that you are pregnant again!"

"Yes, Maatan! eight weeks."

"What prompted you to get the test?"

"I was starting to feel a little nausea in the mornings and I thought I should check, and it came back positive."

"Wonderful, honey. Praise the Lord. This is a time for celebration."

Maatan jumped up and tried to do some Russian dance moves until he fell over laughing. "Chi is going to have a little companion. I am so happy." Maatan raced over to Chi and picked him up and lifted him high into the air. "Did you hear that, Chi! You are going to have

a little brother or sister!" Chi, who was now two years old, was trying to take it all in.

"A little bruvver daddy!" Chi said excitedly.

"Well, we can put that prayer request to our Father in heaven. Mummy and I are just happy with whatever our Father gives us."

Chi threw his hands in the air saying, "Yay! Yay! I am going to have a little bruvver." He was running around in circles in the lounge room, going faster and faster until he collapsed with delight.

"So, Stella, what names do we have this time?"

"Well, if it's a girl then of course it will be Amy, and if it's a boy I was thinking of Leonard, which means lion hearted."

"A little Leo, huh - the lion of the tribe of Judah," said Maatan, "I like it. Leo it will be if we have a boy."

"I know the Lord will provide for us even though we have to find a way out of this city. The Bible says my God shall supply all your needs," said Maatan.

"I choose to trust the One who gives us this precious life will also provide a way to protect and sustain it."

"Amen, Stella."

"So, what have you been doing today?" asked Stella.

"I have been just brushing up on the Bible texts that speak about the nature of man. David asked me the last time we talked on these things about why there is an urgency for the second coming if when you die you go straight to heaven. That brings us back to the fountain in the park and Apollo. The Greeks believed in the immortality of the soul, and this idea in the Greek form came through into Christianity. Plato believed the soul could live on after death and is able to think. He also understood it could be reborn into new bodies. He certainly was not alone in this idea. It is the influence of Greek philosophy on the church that had the biggest impact on what people believe today. Of the Reformers, John Calvin in particular came out forcefully on the soul being immortal, and most of Protestantism follows his leading."

"Well, I pray that goes well, Maatan. I know the Lord will help you."

"Thanks, Stella. Yes, I trust the same."

The next day Maatan popped his head into David's office and said, "Are you free lunch time today to go over that question you raised with me earlier about the second coming?"

"Actually, that will have to wait till next week, Maatan, as I have to clear some other things out."

"No worries, boss; Oh, and guess what, Stella is pregnant again. We are all smiles in the Jacobson household."

"Congratulations, Maatan, that is wonderful news. Please give my best wishes to Stella."

"Thank you, I will do that."

On the way home that night, Maatan started thinking about the five brass nodes attached to the head and why the one he touched on Stella's head created a sensation in her mouth. Why was it that the one connected to the sense of taste had changed to silver? Maatan prayed to the Lord: *what does this mean, Father, and what are the things we are not understanding? Please show me in your Word how this is connected.* Suddenly he remembered something from the Psalms that he had learned as a child:

How sweet are Your words to my taste, *sweeter* than honey to my mouth! Psalm 119:103

Is it possible that the brass node attached to the head actually dilutes our ability to read the Word of God? Maatan recalled his times in Central Park and how the whole city revolved around the brass fountain and the worship of Apollo. The Word of God has been filtered in a way that the true God is hidden. Our whole culture is conditioning us to read the Bible wrongly. But God has promised to change the brass to gold. Since we live in a Greek system of thought, I obviously must have been affected by this myself. But how?

Maatan recalled that it was Tubalcain that created brass. It was a man-made alloy, rather than something that God had created Himself. So brass represents man trying to alloy the word of God with his own

ideas, and therefore perverting the Word of God. The words of the song that Maatan sang over Chi came back to him and he prayed them deeply from the heart:

Open my eyes, that I may see
Glimpses of truth thou hast for me;
Place in my hands the wonderful key
That shall unclasp and set me free

* * * * *

The time passed quickly, and what was a new adventure two years earlier was more familiar to Maatan and Stella as they drove to the hospital for the birth of the new addition to their family. Stella was not feeling as prepared as last time because of the fact that she had to care for Chi, who sometimes had her up in the middle of the night. It's hard when your time is no longer fully your own! Little Chi was being cared for by Grandma, even though he protested and wanted to travel with Mummy and Daddy.

Three hours later little Leo was born. Once again Maatan had the joy of holding his son in his arms and thanking the Father for the gift of a boy. "Welcome to the world, little Leo. May you be filled with the Spirit of the Lion of Judah and be a blessing to the world."

Stella was thankful the birth process was much shorter this time. She was content. She had blessed her husband with two sons. It gave her great joy to see Maatan holding Leo in his arms.

"Thank you, Stella, for this precious little bundle."

"I do believe you had something to do with this, Mr Jacobson," Stella laughed.

"Well, of course, but you did the hard part of growing him and delivering him," observed Maatan thankfully. "I will get back to Chi and come back with him in the morning so he can greet his new little

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

brother. He will be pleased. See you tomorrow, darling. Love you.”
Maatan kissed Stella gently and left with bounce in his step.

CHAPTER 15

SILVER LINING ON THE DARK CLOUD

Over the next few years, Maatan and Stella were focused on raising their precious boys in the love of God. They often had to go to the Lord to learn how to deal with their children's developing characters and how to discipline them in love. Patience! How do you maintain that Christlike spirit when your children do not do the things you ask them to do?

At the same time, they loved seeing how their boys reacted to the world around them. It was a great pleasure to take the boys into nature and see them respond to the beauty around them. Especially on Sabbaths, they would find solace and comfort in the beauty of God's creation.

One morning Maatan was meditating on a passage of the Bible and contemplating the implications of these words:

As it is written: "There is no one righteous, not even one; there is no one who understands; there is no one who seeks God. All have

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

turned away, they have together become worthless; there is no one who does good, not even one.” Romans 3:10-12 (NIV)

Truly, Lord? No one seeks you? Not even myself? This is a hard thought to comprehend. Maatan was reminded of a verse in the book of Jeremiah that related to this:

The LORD has appeared of old to me, *saying*: “Yes, I have loved you with an everlasting love; therefore with lovingkindness I have drawn you.” Jeremiah 31:3

So when I feel the desire for you Lord, it's because you are the One reaching out to me? Maatan had never really given this much thought before. The tears started to fall from his eyes. *Do you mean I have never desired you of my own will? It has always been you desiring me?* Maatan then heard the words of Scripture:

I am the vine, you *are* the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing. John 15:5

My every desire to do right comes from Jesus. Every thought of goodness to my wife and sons comes from Jesus. I am completely dependent on Jesus for everything, not only for my physical breath and my protection from Satan and his angels, but my very desires to do good. They only come from you, Lord.

Maatan was drawn in this direction because of the realisation that both he and his wife did not have perfect love for their sons. At times they felt irritation and annoyance at having to repeatedly do things that were a waste of time. These thoughts were rarely expressed, if at all. This is what the experience of raising kids was like, and complaining about it seemed wrong.

Still, Maatan recalled the first time he asked Chi to do something, and the intensity in which Chi responded “NO!” It had shocked Maatan. It was times like that, where self-will manifested itself, that created frustrations in Maatan and Stella.

Maatan could have simply blamed his sons for their bad behaviour and punished them for it, but the Spirit of God was convicting him that his children were displaying attributes of his own character in order that he might know himself better, and this was very confronting.

Stella was often up in the night with the boys, and the lack of sleep revealed elements of character in both Maatan and Stella. It hurt both of them to think they could manifest selfishness towards each other. Can you use lack of sleep to justify wrong words spoken? What influence would this have on the boys? Without realising it, Maatan was getting some of the answers for the remaining brass nodes on his head.

Maatan felt the temptation to judge and condemn when Stella or the boys did not take his counsel seriously. He pondered this spirit of resistance in them. Why did his boys begin to manifest such strong opposition to him at times? Why did Stella sometimes question him in ways that he felt undermined him? Sometimes he would second guess himself as to whether he was really a man of God and whether he was worthy to lead in his position as head of their home.

He knew his wife and sons loved him, but there were elements such as these that were affecting their relationships.

Maatan pondered several of his relationships at church and at work. He thought about the level of sarcasm and jest employed, and the tendency to talk about people behind their backs and condemn them. Memories would flash back, and conviction of sin started to overwhelm him.

For weeks, Maatan had started to drift in his spiritual direction. He had a nagging sense of doubt about whether he truly loved God and was an honest person. It seemed impossible for him to change. He knew the love of God and trusted in the mercy of God's grace through the gift of His Son, but why wasn't he changing as he expected?

Some ministers had promised a victorious Christian life, but this seemed further away than ever. Other ministers had emphasised continually falling into sin as an unavoidable fact of life, therefore

downplaying the law, to instead trust in the grace of God. At first this seemed reassuring, but in reality, it was encouraging him to ignore his character flaws and just continually ask for grace without having the desire to change. It simply didn't make any sense. Maatan wanted to stop hurting those around him with his actions, and he had read enough of the Bible to know that Jesus promised to change us when He comes into our lives:

Therefore, if anyone *is* in Christ, *he is* a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new. 2 Corinthians 5:17

Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy. Jude 1:24

Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world. 1 John 4:17 (KJV)

In the birth of his children, Maatan was seeing a picture of himself that deeply concerned him. It drove him to his knees to seek for answers in the Word of God. Now, in Romans chapter 3, he was getting a true picture of himself.

Romans 3 said that all were sinners, none was better than anyone else, and all only did good because God was doing it in them. As Maatan came to grips with it, which wasn't easy, he felt a strange feeling of comfort. Human nature does not easily accept the level of its depravity; but when a person feels the weight of their condition and they receive a correct diagnosis, then there is comfort in knowing you have had the problem explained to you.

While Maatan was deep in thought laying upon his bed, Chi came running into the room, climbed up on the bed and said, "Daddy, I love you!"

“Awww, that’s so precious Chi, thank you, son!” as he squeezed him tight. At that moment, Maatan had an impression. *I just wanted to tell you how much I love you, Maatan, and I impressed your son to tell you on my behalf.* After playing with Chi for a little while, Maatan went for a walk to think about what he had just experienced. Then he saw a mother pushing her little girl on a swing as they both laughed together. *Do you see, Maatan? Where does this innocent joy come from - this love between people - when there is none righteous and none who seek after God? I am the source of every right impulse; I am the light which lights every person that comes into the world.*

Maatan was stopped in his tracks. “Lord Jesus, how can you love someone like me? You are so good and I am so evil. Why do you continue to try to help us when we are so selfish and corrupted?”

It was for this reason I came into the world, Maatan. I did not come to condemn the world, but that the world should be saved through me.

The tears were streaming down Maatan’s face. I believe you Lord.

I don’t understand why you would do it, but I believe you and I thank you for your immense love towards me. To think you inspire me every day to do the right thing. Every morning you impress me to pray and read my Bible. Every day you impress me to tell my wife and children that I love them. All of this comes from you! It was such an overwhelming thought, a revolutionary thought – not because the concept was logically comprehended, but because the reality of this truth had absorbed itself into Maatan’s psyche.

How deceitful is the human heart! It denies the reality that it is desperately wicked and completely non-repairable (Jeremiah 17:9). The only cure is to die to self and be born again within the revelation of God’s incredible love for the human race. When Maatan realised that Jesus was the one who gave him all of his good thoughts and desires every day, it filled him with such gratitude that the springs of his soul gushed forth in a torrent of love towards his Redeemer.

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

The sun seemed to shine all around Maatan, and the song birds in the trees seemed to comprehend his joy and sang with him. Maatan floated home in the Spirit's gentle breeze and played a song that expressed his feelings. He danced around the lounge room in glorious praise singing at the top of his lungs:

If the sky and galaxies
Declare Your holy name
If all creation finds the words
Your power to proclaim
Then how can I articulate
With words and with my days
Your glory and Your majesty
And live a life of praise
And live a life of...

Praise You, oh Lord I will praise You!
My voice will join the chorus
That all creation sings
Praise You, oh Lord
I will praise You!
My Master, my Redeemer,
My Saviour and King.

If the stars can find a way to tell
The story of their King
And if the very firmament
Can find a way to sing
How can I keep silent then
And not burst into song
In praise of my Redeemer
Who has loved me all along
Then Lord I've got to...

Praise You, oh Lord I will praise You!
My voice will join the chorus
That all creation sings

SILVER LINING ON THE DARK CLOUD

Praise You, oh Lord
I will praise You!
My Master, my Redeemer,
My Saviour and King.⁵

⁵ Steve Green – *Praise You, O Lord I Will Praise You* from the Album *Find us Faithful*. Sparrow Record 1988.

CHAPTER 16

THAT'S HOW I FEEL ABOUT YOU

One Sabbath morning, Maatan and Stella decided to stay home rather than go to church. Maatan just wanted to think, pray and meditate upon the love of God and His goodness, and he went alone for a walk. His mind drifted back to the day that Chi was born. He remembered that eternal moment when their eyes met and the deeply loving thought *this is my precious son*. The love he felt for his son had nothing to do with what his son could do for him. It wasn't because he expected greatness from his son in the future for the purpose of living his life out through his son. Maatan would do everything he could for Chi to have the freedom to choose his own destiny. He loved his son because he had come from himself; he was made in his own image. Chi inherited his humanity from his father and through his mother.

Maatan thought about the words of the heavenly Father to His Son: "You are my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased." (Matthew 3:17). A burst of light came into his mind. The Son of God inherited all of His divinity from His Father. He didn't have to prove it or earn it; He simply inherited it. The texts came to mind:

THAT'S HOW I FEEL ABOUT YOU

For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has granted the Son to have life in Himself. John 5:26

The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into His hand.
John 3:35

I was raised to believe Jesus was equal with His Father because of His power, intellect and age. I was taught that Jesus was Almighty God because of His omnipotence, but the reality is that Jesus is God because He inherited it from His Father. He didn't have to prove it or earn it; He simply received it! The identity of the Son of God was determined by His relationship to His Father, not by His inherent qualities apart from His Father. Christ was perfectly at peace in His position as the only-begotten Son of God because His Father had given Him everything, and He was certain His Father loved Him.

The whole sky seemed to light up as the heavens declared the glory of God. Maatan's heart began to race. In his mind it sounded like the grinding of metal and then an explosion. He felt a burning in four places on his head.

Something had changed! Something revolutionary had taken place!

Maatan!

Huh, I heard my name, thought Maatan, "Is, is that you, Lord?"

Maatan, do you remember the prayer that you prayed the day your son was born?

"Yes, Lord," he said, "I don't want anything to come between me and my son and I just want him to know me."

Maatan could feel his heart beating in the brief pause. Then he heard clearly the thought expressed: *That's how I feel about you.*

Is this really happening? Am I conversing with the God of heaven, the one who made the heavens and the earth? God, you want that kind of relationship with me?

Maatan's heart cried out, "Lord how can you want to have such a close relationship to me? I am such a sinner."

Haven't you shared this with others for years – the love of God as a Father?

"Yes, Lord, but I am such a hypocrite. I don't live up to all the things I know are right. I fail often..." *Why am I reacting like this? Why am I resisting? This is crazy. This is the most beautiful thing possible.*

Maatan went back and forth in his mind for 10 minutes.

Are you going to reject me, Maatan?

Maatan felt pain and started to weep. "No, Lord. I can't reject you. This is so beautiful. You don't want anything to come between us, and you just want me to know you. I accept it, Lord. I am tempted to resist, but I see that this is only because of my evil desire that I need to prove to you that I am worth loving. Now I see that I can simply inherit it by believing I am your son through Christ who is the only begotten Son. Just like Jesus, I am a beloved son of the Father, and through Jesus I can see this is a reality. Christ puts this assurance in my heart so that I can believe I am accepted into your family. He can put this assurance in my heart because He possesses it Himself through His inheritance to the Father."

"I believe you, Father. I believe that I am accepted as your child simply through inheritance just like your beautiful Son. This love you put in my heart for my own son has helped me see what I mean to you. Thank you." Tears streamed down Maatan's face...It was so simple, but it had never clicked for him like this before. "Thank you, Jesus for reconciling me with your Father!"

Maatan wanted to share his new discovery with his beloved wife. "Stella! Something amazing just happened." Maatan blurted out the whole story.

"Praise to the Father, Maatan. It is amazing that God has given us this ability to understand Him through having our own family." Stella looked at Maatan carefully. Something had changed in his

countenance, like a weight had lifted off him. "I wonder... Let me look at the nodes on your head. You said you felt something happen on your head."

"Yes, Stella, please check - what do you see?" Stella brought the magnifying glass and checked each of the nodes.

"All of the them, Maatan."

"All of them what, Stella?" asked Maatan excitedly.

"All of them have changed to silver!"

"Let me check yours," requested Maatan, taking the magnifying glass.

"Yes! All of your nodes have changed to silver as well."

Maatan hugged Stella and they both knelt together. "Dear Jesus, truly, your yoke is easy and your burden is light, Lord. Truly you do give us rest from the weight of our burdens through your inheritance. Your Sonship to the Father is the way to the Father. Truly you are the way, the truth and the life. He that has the Son has life. And He that does not have the Son does not have life. We bow before the mighty Son of the Father. We worship you, beloved Son, and find freedom in your identity and rest in the benediction of the Father upon you at your baptism - 'My beloved, in whom I am well pleased!' Blessed be the name of the Lord."

CHAPTER 17

WHEN THE EARTH STOOD STILL

First thing Monday morning as Maatan was heading to his desk, David called him into his office. . “Maatan, I need you to go to our second-hand clothing recycling centre and find out why we have a significant decrease in our revenues,” a concerned David requested.

“Sure thing, boss, I will head there first thing in the morning,” accepted Maatan.

The next morning, September 11, 2001, was a beautiful clear and sunny day. There was not a cloud in the sky. Maatan arrived at the Spring Hill centre at 8:30am and chatted with James, the manager. Maatan and James were piecing together the evidence when all of a sudden there was commotion around them, as people were running outside in a panic.

“What’s going on?” They both looked at each other, confused.

They raced outside to see the North Tower of the World Trade Centre billowing with smoke. “What happened over there?” gasped James. He ran inside to grab some binoculars. The tower was about 5kms from where they were, so they could just make it out with the naked eye.

"Oh, my!" exclaimed James, "there are clouds of black smoke coming out of what looks like a massive hole in one of the World Trade Centre buildings!"

Maatan had a very uneasy feeling. "Was it a bomb explosion or what? Let's pray for those poor people that have been affected by this. Surely some people would have died from such a large explosion.

Father, please help those poor people in that tower to get out safely. I pray in Jesus' name."

"Let's see what they are reporting on the news!" hurried James. They turned on the TV to hear the report that it is believed that a plane had hit the tower.

"What! A plane?!" exclaimed Maatan. "How could that possibly be a pilot error? The size of the hole suggests a large plane travelling at significant speed. A small plane would be like a fly hitting the edge of the building."

Maatan's mind was racing trying to put the pieces together. His office in town was a similar distance from where he was now, just on the other side of the river.

"Oh, my goodness!" gasped James. "It appears that a plane hit the other tower. There was a huge explosion! This must be some kind of planned attack on the city. This is completely crazy."

Maatan started to feel sick in the stomach. The wail of fire engine sirens filled the air along with the smoke that was billowing out of the two towers. Maatan was pacing up and down, wondering what to do, when his phone rang. "Honey, are you ok?" Stella worried. "I just saw the news of the attack on the World Trade Centre."

"I am fine, Stella; I am out at Spring Hill on the other side of the river. James and I saw what appeared to be a plane hit the tower. We can see smoke coming off the buildings. We need to pray for those poor people. Today is not going to be a good day for many families. Hopefully the fire crews can get those fires under control."

"But if this is an attack, Maatan, what else could happen? Maybe you should come home."

"I will ring David and see what he says and let you know."

Maatan got onto David. "Are you ok, David? Have you seen the World Trade towers?"

"Yes, Maatan, I am fine. I suggest you go home. They are reporting that the Pentagon building has just been hit, so they are probably going to lock down the city centre anyway. There may be more disruptions to other parts of the city. You go home to Stella and the boys."

"Hit the Pentagon?! How is that even possible? Biggest defence agency in the world and they can't protect their own buildings? That just doesn't make any sense!"

"Nothing is making sense right now, Maatan. I suggest you go home and hopefully things will make sense soon."

"Ok, David. We will keep all of this in prayer. This is a day we will never forget. It's completely crazy." Maatan turned to James, "I am going to head home James. David suggests this is the best thing. What will you do?"

"I still have a few things to do. I will wait to see if things settle down and head off later if needed," said James.

"Ok, well, take care and let's pray for the city of Constance. This is a bad day."

As Maatan got to the train station, he heard a tremendous roar coming from the centre of the city. The earth trembled. People were screaming "no, no, no!" Everything went into slow motion for Maatan as one of the towers collapsed to the ground as if it were in free fall. His senses were overwhelmed by what he saw, and he immediately thought of the people who were still inside that building. *Dear Jesus, what does all this mean? Why is this happening?*

Maatan sat on the train trying to piece things together in his mind. He didn't understand how that building could free fall like that. It was just a bit strange, but he could not concentrate enough to process it logically. The emotion of what was happening was too visceral for him to take it all in. Maatan was listening to the news on his phone trying to keep up with the latest developments.

Just before he arrived at his home station, the word came through: the North Tower had also fallen. Now Maatan's logic process started to really question. How could that North Tower fall down? The place where the plane seemed to hit the building was much higher than on the South Tower. Other people in the train were saying that it was reported that the building fell just like the other one. They had both turned into dust; there was nothing remaining in the skyline of where they once were – no ruins, no shell, nothing.

"Maatan, what is going on?" said a frightened Stella as he walked through the door. Maatan hugged Stella to comfort her.

"There is something strange about what is happening. Some of the pieces don't match up," said Maatan with a pensive look, "We'd better reconnect the TV so we can get the newscast to get more of an idea of what's happening." Maatan and Stella tried to limit the amount of media they consumed so they could focus more on the Word of God. But sometimes they reconnected to get information when they needed it.

"They are playing some of the recordings of people saying goodbye to their loved ones on the phones from the hijacked planes," said Stella tearfully.

"Let's keep the TV in the bedroom; the boys don't need to see this," said Maatan.

"What are you thinking, Maatan? You have that look in your eye."

"Did you hear that lady on the phone when they played the interview on the news? You should be able to hear people screaming in the

background, commotion of some sort. The lady seemed almost calm! That's weird, Stella! Seriously, something is not right here."

"Maybe she was in the bathroom?" proposed Stella.

"Can you even make phone calls from planes like that?⁶ I know you are not supposed to and maybe at the height of the planes they still could, but I am not sure, Stella. Something really weird is going on here. Do you see the pictures here of the Pentagon crash? Where is the plane? I don't see any plane. Are we sure that they were planes that even hit the north and south tower?"

"Maybe it's all in the building, Maatan."

Maatan could see that his questions were drawing Stella into a realm of possibility that was very confronting. "You might be right, Stella, maybe the plane is in the building. Look, why don't you go take care of the boys and I will keep watching and gathering information."

Maatan watched and recorded report after report to VHS tape. He listened to the mother of one of the men who died on Flight 93. When she explained that her son had stated his full name to her it just sounded so fake. What on earth was going on here?! He watched the smouldering smoke on the ground and in the forest where the plane was supposed to have gone down. *Why can't I see any plane? Why don't they show us footage of it?* He wondered. He watched the CNN report of the supposed second plane hitting the tower. Nobody mentioned it until the explosion occurred. They had a reporter right on the ground watching. He mentioned the explosion, but nothing about a plane.⁷ After a few hours, Maatan had to go for a walk to try and process it all. He could feel himself becoming agitated about what he was seeing.

⁶ <https://www.prnewswire.com/news-releases/the-911-phone-calls-disturbing-irregularities-uncovered-in-the-calls-that-flashed-around-the-world-207702531.html>

⁷ <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sBciZFE8IAw>

“Stella, I am just going for a walk and prayer; I need some time to think.”

“Praying for you, darling. I trust the Lord will guide you.”

Maatan gave a half smile. “Thanks, honey.” *Lord, what is going on here? I can’t make sense of it all. Maybe I am being too cynical. Sometimes I wish I could just stop trying to think about it all.* A text suddenly came to mind as Maatan was praying:

This decision is by the decree of the watchers, and the sentence by the word of the holy ones, in order that the living may know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men, Gives it to whomever He will, and sets over it the lowest of men. Daniel 4:17

Maatan started pondering about the story 5 years earlier in regard to the Port Arthur Massacre when a man named Martin Bryant supposedly killed 35 people. It was reported that he killed 12 people in 15 seconds in the café. He’d had the same feeling then as he was having now. It felt like there was too much media artifice, like so much of it was contrived. There were things that didn’t add up. Listening to Bryant speak, he seemed completely incapable of such an act. *Where do you get the kind of training that makes you one of the best marksmen in the world with that kind of kill rate? It’s possible, but it’s just strange.*

I don’t want to be a conspiracy nutter, thought Maatan, but what do I do with this information? I know there are powers behind the scenes seeking to bring in a New World Order. President Bush’s father even mentioned this. After praying for a while Maatan felt a little better. He was wrestling with what appeared to be his last vestiges of innocence. Up to this point there had been a hope and desire that there was an element in society and some of its leaders to do what is right, but the evidence was mounting that the world was now taken into the hands of evil completely.

It felt very Orwellian in nature. It was hard to accept. Wouldn’t it be easier to just believe what was reported? Thinking outside the box could be exhausting. Maatan then thought of his silver nodes. It

reminded him that he still had things to learn about this world which, he must never forget, was controlled by the prince of the power of the air. Escape seemed extremely difficult when faced with the extent of power needed to create such an event like he was witnessing.

It was getting later in the evening, so Maatan headed home. As soon as he arrived home, he turned the TV on and continued to watch the coverage. At about 5:20pm Maatan watched WTC Building 7 collapse. "No way! Absolutely no way. That was a controlled demolition. It had to be. No one can convince me that it was not an inside job. No plane hit WTC 7. Buildings can't fall like that from fires, and there were hardly any fires still going on when it collapsed! That is completely crazy."

Maatan breathed deeply. Whatever hope he had for this life vanished. He knew the world would never be the same, and that the world was being prepared for the final events of earth's history. He thought about the love of the Father through Jesus and the gift of salvation freely offered. He thought of his children and his friends and what he needed to do to prepare for what was ahead for him and his family. He focused on what was important to him.

Lord Jesus, I need Your peace. In my heart I want to fight against this, but you said your kingdom is not of this world, and your servants don't fight in this way. I need to focus on the truth and your goodness. Lord, you turned these brass nodes to silver. Now I need the key to turn them to gold so we can escape the city.

Maatan thought of his forefather Abraham, who left where he was from that he might find God. Like Abraham, Maatan realized that where he had grown up was doomed, and he wanted better for his family. Paul explained this experience of looking for something made by God, not man, this way:

By faith Abraham obeyed when he was called to go out to the place which he would receive as an inheritance. And he went out, not

WHEN THE EARTH STOOD STILL

knowing where he was going...for he waited for the city which has foundations, whose builder and maker *is* God. Hebrews 11:8,10

CHAPTER 18

MY BELOVED IS MINE AND I AM HIS

Over the next week, Maatan continued to examine evidence and pray. Finding one of the Hijacker's passports intact from out of the ruins was another difficult occurrence the narrative requested people to believe.

"You are very quiet, Maatan," said Stella softly. Maatan was startled at the voice, as he was deep in thought.

"How to get out, Stella, how to get out of this system? It's not simply packing our bags and leaving. If Constance is still in our minds, then we will take that with us and will plant its ideas wherever we go. We have been raised in a system of brass and iron. Our minds are stamped with leopard spots, and our hearts taste and know the desolation of the continual resistance our city has against God.

"The Bible tells us, Stella, what the founders of our city decided from the beginning:

Why do the nations rage, and the people plot a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD and against His Anointed, *saying*, "Let

us break their bonds in pieces and cast away their cords from us.”
Psalm 2:1-3

“What is it that they rebelled against?

Yet I have set My King on My holy hill of Zion. I will declare the decree: the LORD has said to Me, ‘You are My Son, today I have begotten You.’ Psalm 2:6-7

“And why did they rebel, Stella? Because they didn’t want to be like Him. They wanted their own freedom, and the begotten Son represents absolute obedience and submission to the Father.

I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me. John 5:30

“Do you see what this means, Stella?”

“Sort of, Maatan. I am trying to keep up with you.”

“The Bible tells us that by beholding we are changed into that image. See here.” Maatan opened the Bible and read:

But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord. 2 Corinthians 3:18

“If we worship a Son of God as one who received all from His Father and is obedient to Him in everything, then we will become the same. The worship of the begotten Son means the end of any possibility to live completely for yourself. Beholding such a Being means that we will become submissive and obedient because we will serve God above whatever other desires we might have, as that is what the begotten Son does!”

“You know, Maatan, at first this sounds like a bad thing; why would anyone want to constantly live under someone else? But then I think of

our marriage as an example of what you're saying, and I can see how the way of the Begotten Son can bring real peace and actually be a relief.

"I find that I am the most at peace when I follow your lead and trust God to guide you, just as Jesus follows His Father's headship and trusts the Father to guide Him. I feel secure in your love when I don't resist you and try to do my own things apart from you. This is of course when I have the assurance of your love and care for me."

"You are my joy, Stella. I promised your father and our heavenly Father that I would care for you and seek to do all I can to bless you and provide for you." Maatan put his arm around Stella and embraced her.

"In your loving embrace, I am happy to follow you and believe that God will lead you," Stella continued. "Sometimes I find it hard and I am tempted to doubt if you are really choosing the best things for me, but I seek to surrender those desires that come from Constance and the founders of our city. I pray to our Father to bless you with wisdom and I determine to walk beside you as your help meet."

Maatan's eyes went moist and he had to pause for a moment before he could answer, "This is why my family government is upon your shoulders. Your posture towards me is what speaks to my children of how they should treat me. Their respect for me is in your hands. You have nurtured them at your breast and you have trained them and spent more time close to them. They look to you and they watch how you treat me. In you all things hold together in my family. So, I delight to bless you and encourage you, bring you gifts and provide the things you need. I am delighted when you rest in my bosom. This I believe is what we see in the relationship of the Father and His Son (John 1:18). This truth gives clarity to other relationships, including ours as husband and wife. I think of this verse:

But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God. 1 Corinthians 11:3 (KJV)

“The begotten Son’s relationship to His Father gives the complete and perfect understanding of headship and submission. Without understanding their relationship, then the issues of how the man is the head of the woman and how we are to submit to Christ become confused and indistinct, making our Christian walk disordered and uncertain.

“I was blinded to this truth until just now. As a descendant of the city of Constance, I was filled with the spirit that wanted to break the bands of the Father and Son. I was filled with a desire to live independently even while I professed love for God with my lips. I was blinded to my reality until I came to the end of myself and realised that there are none that seek after God.

“Then the Father told me how much He loved me – through the revelation of His Son through my son – and I was born into the realm of silver, and His banner over me is love. I now begin to see in what way man and woman were made in the image of God. There is still much to learn, but I sense that in the relationship that we now experience together there is a clue to how we might escape this city. To know the true relationship between the Father and Son is to enter a realm of existence that will free us from Constance.” As Maatan finished speaking, he had the sense of a great fog lifting and the pathway in which he had to walk taking shape, giving him great joy and confidence that God was leading him.

Stella, too, felt the presence of God close. She was receiving clarity in her own place in the noble relationship between man and woman and their relation to God. “I pray for wisdom to teach our boys to honour you and take your words seriously. I see that if I don’t take you seriously, then neither will Chi and Leo. I pray for strength not to let my natural desire for independence mar my work as a mother to lead

them to your blessing, which I pray will be an extension of the Father's blessing through you."

Maatan held Stella tight and kissed her on her forehead. "Blessed are you among women, Estelle. Your name comes from Esther and you are the stars in my crown; the laurel of fragrant blossoms that adorn my hair."

Stella wept and said:

My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his, who is delighting among the lilies.
Song of Solomon 2:16 (YLT)

Maatan placed his arm around Stella's waist and whispered into her ear:

You *are* all fair, my love, and *there is* no spot in you. Song of Solomon 4:7

Maatan and Stella then united their voices in praise to the Father and His precious Son and thanked them for their wisdom granted in the gift of marriage.

I thank You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from *the* wise and prudent [of Constance] and have revealed them to babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in your sight. All things have been delivered to me by my Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father. Nor does anyone know the Father except the Son, and *the one* to whom the Son wills to reveal *Him*. Come to me, all *you* who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you and learn from me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. For my yoke *is* easy and my burden is light. Matthew 11:25-30

CHAPTER 19

THE DIVINE PATTERN KEY IN THE MIRROR

A week after the terrible events of September 11, Maatan returned to his office in the city. The area which included his office had been locked down. No one was allowed into the area. Several individuals raised concerns about why ground zero had the rubble cleared away so fast. Shouldn't there be a careful investigation of the crime scene before the evidence is removed? These questions kept surfacing in Maatan's mind, but he determined to stay focused on the beautiful love of the Father and His Son.

As he left the train station, he was moved as he looked to the space where the two towers once stood and now there was nothing. They were almost completely gone except for some remaining twisted metal giving voice to the twisted things that had taken place a week earlier.

Many of the buildings still were covered in broken glass. And the dust! Even though some of it was gone, it was still everywhere. Maatan wore a mask as he made his way through to his office.

"Morning, David, good to see you again. What a week it's been, huh?"

“Good to see you, Maatan. We are all in shock. This terrorist attack on our city has left us all very shaken.”

“What if it wasn’t a terrorist attack,” muttered Maatan.

“What was that, Maatan?”

“Doesn’t matter, David. What’s on the agenda today?”

“I have this report that I would like to get automated. Every month I have to get someone to spend a whole day pouring over figures and adding them up to make a hand written report. Do you think you could automate the process?”

“No problem, David, it should only take a few days to get that sorted out.”

“Thanks, Maatan.”

“Welcome, boss,” said Maatan with a smile.

Maatan tried to concentrate, but in between pondering the continuing evidence being presented to the city and the world about the collapse of the World Trade Centre towers, Maatan was also pondering the key to escaping the city; something that would turn the silver nodes to gold.

If silver is operating at a higher frequency, then gold should connect someone to an even higher frequency. He suddenly remembered a text in the book of Revelation:

I counsel you to buy from me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, *that* the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see. Revelation 3:18

How do I buy this gold, Lord, and where do I buy it? Maatan remembered one of the songs he had learned at church that mentioned gold. It was from the Psalms:

The law of the LORD *is* perfect, converting the soul; the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple; the statutes of the

LORD *are* right, rejoicing the heart; the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes; the fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring forever; the judgments of the LORD *are* true *and* righteous altogether. More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea, than much fine gold; sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them Your servant is warned, *and* in keeping them *there* is great reward. Psalm 19:7-11

So, the law of God, His statutes and judgments - the Bible essentially - is where to find gold. But most people have access to a Bible, thought Maatan. It has to be more than that. Maatan waited for his lunch break to continue, and then looked on his Bible application on his work computer. This text brought it together for him:

...that the genuineness of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested by fire, may be found to praise, honor, and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ. 1 Peter 1:7

Faith in God's Word and what it says is the gold. I suppose that is exactly what Jesus said when facing the temptations of Satan just after His baptism.

But He answered and said, "It is written, 'man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.'" Matthew 4:4

So, in reality I need to dig into the Word of God with the faith of Jesus that I might have a clear understanding. That is, bring my mind to dwell upon heavenly things rather than simply earthly matters. Lord, please show me in the Word of God the key to escaping this city. Where do I begin? What is it that will take me to the next step? I ask in Jesus' name, amen.

Maatan felt a peace come over him that helped him to rest in the assurance of God's word that all would be well.

That evening after work he felt impressed to go up to Central Park and think a little more about all the things that had happened in the past week. As he was entering the park, he looked into the west and saw the thin sliver of the new moon. The shadows were lengthening across the

fountain from the tall trees surrounding him. The atmosphere was subdued and reflective.

Maatan thought about his neighbour and how she was dealing with what had happened the week before. She played one song over and over. It contained a haunting Celtic melody. It was her way of grieving what they all knew had been taken from them. Maatan had not caught all of the lyrics, but he remembered the part about being in the arms of an angel. *I wonder which angel that was*, he thought as he looked up to the brass Apollo in the centre of the fountain.

As the sun began to fade with Maatan lost in his thoughts, he knelt down at the edge of the fountain and began to pray. He didn't care about the other people around. It seemed the most natural thing to do, and many in the city were seeking solace from the trauma they had all witnessed.



The light of the new moon danced on the surface of the water. From Maatan's kneeling position, and the refraction of the fountain and the brass statues, he noticed something in the reflected water. The water became very still, like a glass mirror, and this is what Maatan saw:

What is that! It was so clear; it can't be a mistake. Maatan jumped up and moved a few feet away. Now he saw nothing, it simply disappeared and the refracted light splintered in many directions. He came back to the spot right in front of the fountain and knelt down. There it was again

THE DIVINE PATTERN KEY IN THE MIRROR

as clear as anything. Suddenly Maatan heard a familiar tune playing in his mind, and the words came immediately to him.

Open my eyes, that I may see
Glimpses of truth thou hast for me;
Place in my hands the wonderful key
That shall unclasp and set me free

Dear Father, is this the key that will unlock the five nodes and release us from the city? Then the words came clear into his mind.

And you will seek me and find *me*, when you search for me with all your heart.

The Bible reference reflected in the water must be 1 Corinthians 8:6. That has to be my first clue. He wrote down the letters, the Bible text and the arrow, which made the form of a cross. *Those letters must stand for something significant.* He quickly flipped open his Bible that he had in his bag and read:

Yet for us *there is* one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and we for Him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, through whom *are* all things, and through whom we *live*. 1 Corinthians 8:6

Why have I never noticed this text before? It refers to the Father as the one God and Jesus His Son as the one Lord. The text says that all things are from the Father ("of whom are all things") and all things go through the Son ("by whom are all things").

Go to the other side of the fountain and look towards it from the back.

Maatan wondered, *did I just imagine that or what? This is amazing how those words appeared on the mirror-like water surface. Maybe there is more.* From the other side of the fountain he knelt down and looked into the water. This is what he saw:

Source
Channel
Rest

All these words match the letters from the other side. S must stand for Source and C must stand for Channel and R stands for Rest. These all must be related to the text I just read about. Maatan went to the park bench, flipped open his laptop, and opened his Bible app to look more at the meaning of the Greek words in 1 Corinthians 8:6.

If all things come from the Father, that would make Him the Source. He looked at the word *of* which was right after the word for Father. He looked at the definition of the word in Greek using the online Strong's Concordance. *It says 'origin!' Oh, my. This is amazing.* He then looked at the word *through* right after the word Christ and looked up its meaning. *It means 'the channel of an act.'* Wow! *So, the Father is the Source of all things and the Son is the Channel of all things and when you know this you will find rest!*

Suddenly a bolt of lightning struck the fountain and there was a loud voice from heaven that said:

YOU ARE MAATAN, AND UPON THIS DIVINE PATTERN
I WILL BUILD THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD

There was chaos now around the fountain. The parkgoers standing nearby said that it thundered and wondered from where the thunder came without any clouds in the sky. Others thought it was another terrorist attack and ran screaming from the park.

Maatan knelt down in tears and praised the God of heaven for this precious key that was placed in his hands. The key was the Divine Pattern, and the Divine Pattern was built upon the relationship of the Son to the Father. This relationship is the Rock cut out of the mountain without hands; It is the Ebenezer memorial stone to lead God's people into the ancient ways.

Everything was dark now; the moon had disappeared from the horizon and Maatan could not wait to get home to tell Stella what had just happened. So many questions were now in his mind. *How do I use this key?* he thought. Then he remembered – “if you seek me with all your

heart you will find me." *Yes Lord, you will reveal yourself to babes and those who put their trust in you.*

On the train going home, Maatan pondered how God could show him this key right in the heart of the fountain dedicated to the founders of the city of Constance. Through the elements of this false system God was able to show him the way out of it. God had contrasted man-made philosophy with holy truth, making the truth more visible and valuable in his eyes!

Father, you have brought forth from the very midst of this abomination the fire that will consume the whole fountain. It will melt down the brass, it will dry up its waters and prepare the way for the Lord's anointed:

Thus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut; I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron. Isaiah 45:1-2 (KJV)

These words spoken of a Pagan king are the very words that John the Baptist spoke of the Messiah. Through the very experience of Cyrus, God teaches us the truth about His Son and the kingdom of God.

As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, saying: "the voice of one crying in the wilderness: 'prepare the way of the Lord; make His paths straight. Every valley shall be filled and every mountain and hill brought low; the crooked places shall be made straight and the rough ways smooth; and all flesh shall see the salvation of God.'" Luke 3:4-6

This is hard to grasp, Lord. I see the beauty of what is revealed even if I do not comprehend how this works. "Dear Lord," whispered Maatan, "I can't keep up; it's so much light. Why does all this light come now? Why am I so blessed to receive it?"

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

You are my beloved son in whom I delight. As you delight in my Son, so I have delighted in you. As you judge, so I have judged you.

And Maatan believed the Lord, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

Arriving home, Maatan burst through the door and lifted Stella completely off the ground and swirled her around. "Stella! The Lord has given us the key. He has given to us the cornerstone of how to escape the city!"

"Truly, Maatan? Your face is glowing and seems to confirm what you say. You truly believe that we now have the key?"

"Yes, Praise God!" as he gave her a big hug. "I am so excited I just need to dance around the room!"

"Well, can you contain yourself to tell me what this key is so I may have the pleasure to dance with you?"

"Sorry! Of course, I have been wanting to tell you!" Maatan recounted everything that happened at the fountain and what he saw.

"What impressed you to go to the fountain?"

"I am not sure... I was feeling reflective, and the sight of the new moon low in the sky seemed to draw me there. It was the light of the moon reflected in the water that revealed the text and the letters."

"Doesn't it say something about the moon in Revelation?"

"Let me look that up... Wow, Stella, you are right. Look at this!"

Now a great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet, and on her head a garland of twelve stars. Revelation 12:1

"It is the moon that gives the foundation to the woman, which is a symbol of God's church. (Jeremiah 6:2). It was in the light of the moon

THE DIVINE PATTERN KEY IN THE MIRROR

that I received the Divine Pattern key. But it came to me through the mirror of the water, which is a symbol of the Spirit. (John 7:38-39). Only the Comforter could open this in such an amazing way that I still can't comprehend, how He could do this through a pagan fountain in the middle of Constance."

Maatan told Stella all about the source and channel of 1 Corinthians 8:6 and how this connects directly into the relationship of the Father and Son.

"Now it's time to dance, Maatan! This is so beautiful."

Maatan and Stella grabbed the boys and they sang together with dancing. The tune came from a Jewish round song:

King of Kings and Lord of Lords
Glory (Clap) Hallelujah! X2
Jesus! Prince of Peace
Glory (Clap) Hallelujah! X2

They sang it faster and faster until they all fell down laughing. How blessed they all felt by the outpouring of the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER 20

THE RABBIT HOLE

The next day on the way to work, Maatan read in the news that a French Magazine called *Le Monde* had published the idea that 9/11 was an inside job. *Very interesting, thought Maatan, I am not the only one with questions. There certainly are some things that suggest foul play, but a complete inside job is still to be proved. The amount of people that would have to be on the inside seems hard to believe at present. Not sure if I want to tumble down Alice in Wonderland's rabbit hole. Who knows how far down it goes, and do I really need to know that answer?* mulled Maatan.

Maatan was somewhat acquainted with the rabbit hole because of his reading of Revelation:

Now the beast which I saw was like a leopard, his feet were like *the feet of a bear*, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. The dragon gave him his power, his throne, and great authority. And *I saw* one of his heads as if it had been mortally wounded, and his deadly wound was healed. And all the world marveled and followed the beast. Revelation 13:2-3

Maatan had been taught that this mortal wounding of the beast represented the captivity of the Papacy by France in 1798 by Napoleon. The spectacular resurrection of this power, to the point where the whole

world would follow the Papal system, meant that a lot of things had to be done behind the scenes. This same power is described in Revelation 17 in a different way and reveals how many of these steps were taken in secret:

Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, "Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters, with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication." **So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness.** And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast *which was* full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. Revelation 17:1-3

Yes, in the wilderness, thought Maatan. Those who seek to rule the world must deceive other men into following them. It reminded him of the lyrics of a song once shared with him:

I hear Jerusalem bells are ringing
Roman Cavalry choirs are singing
Be my mirror, my sword and shield
My missionaries in a foreign field
For some reason I can't explain
Once you go there was never, never an honest word
And that was when I ruled the world.⁸

He reflected again on the prophecy of Revelation 13 which he had learned was symbolic of the power of the United States:

Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb and spoke like a dragon. And he exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence, and causes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. He performs great signs, so that he even makes

⁸ Viva la Vida – Cold Play 2008

fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men. **And he deceives those who dwell on the earth**—by those signs which he was granted to do in the sight of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who was wounded by the sword and lived. Revelation 13:11-14

It seemed evident to Maatan that this lamb-like power, which had been the condition of the United States when it was first founded, would soon speak like a dragon in response to these supposed attacks. Was this part of the deception being practiced on those who dwell on the earth?

Maatan reflected on one of his earlier experiences when he had gone across the street from his office to the Catholic bookshop to examine a newly released encyclical from the Pope. He wanted to see what was in it and whether there would be a push towards forced worship according to Papal ideas.

He could still remember it as it happened. Maatan had walked in the door of the bookshop and there met the senior reverend from the United Methodist Church where he worked.

“Hello, Ken,” said Maatan.

“Oh, Hi, Maatan,” said Ken with a little book in his hands. “I was just looking for some material to prepare for our ministers’ retreat. What do you think of this?”

Maatan looked down and saw the cover. *The Spiritual Exercises of St. Ignatius*. He was amazed but stayed expressionless. “Very interesting, Ken. Might be good to check the history of where that book came from.”

“Why do you say that, Maatan?”

“Because of the history of Loyola and his society meddling in politics. I might suggest reading about what US presidents John Adams and Abraham Lincoln felt about the activities of the society.”

Ken looked at Maatan with a puzzled look, but both men instinctively knew they should leave it there. "Enjoy your afternoon, Maatan."

"Thank you, Ken, same to you." Maatan's mind had a burst of questions. *How is it that the head minister of a Protestant church is unaware of the ambitions of the Society of Jesus?*⁹ *Could he really be that clueless or even that careless as to not know its history? What do they teach these men in seminary?* wondered Maatan.

He could feel his temperature rising and prayed to remain calm. Maatan was made well aware of this organisation through a book written over 100 years earlier by one of the founders of the Adventist movement. In her book called *The Great Controversy*, the author had penned these words:

Throughout Christendom, Protestantism was menaced by formidable foes. The first triumphs of the Reformation past, Rome summoned new forces, hoping to accomplish its destruction. At this time, the order of the Jesuits was created, the most cruel, unscrupulous, and powerful of all the champions of popery. Cut off from every earthly tie and human interest, dead to the claims of natural affection, reason and conscience wholly silenced, they knew no rule, no tie, but that of their order, and no duty but to extend its power. The gospel of Christ had enabled its adherents to meet danger and endure suffering, undismayed by cold, hunger, toil, and poverty, to uphold the banner of truth in face of the rack, the dungeon, and the stake. To combat these forces, Jesuitism inspired its followers with a fanaticism that enabled them to endure like dangers, and **to oppose to the power of truth all the weapons of deception. There was no crime too great for them to commit, no deception too base for them to practice, no disguise too difficult for them to assume.** Vowed to perpetual poverty and humility, it was their studied aim to secure wealth and power, to

9 https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Society_of_Jesus

be devoted to the overthrow of Protestantism, and the re-establishment of the papal supremacy.¹⁰

This is the context of world history since the reformation that Maatan's mind operated in. It was the only one that could make sense of the prophecy of Revelation 13 and the ability of the leopard-like beast to reassert its dominance and once again enforce its dogma upon the world. Maatan had lived long enough to know that any power that has held a position of dominance will use whatever measures it can to reclaim that position.

Several prominent people during the 19th century seemed to be aware of this threat posed to the sovereignty of nations and the liberty of churches, yet in the 20th century much of the protest had ended, and Rome seemed largely free to pursue her agenda unhindered. The multitude of her disguises, the intensity of her ambition, the vastness of her resources, the depth of her connections, and the ability to think in long timeframes beyond the election cycles of most nations made it possible for her to plan in a manner that few organizations could even begin to understand. Bible prophecy says that through her control of the United States all the world would once again worship her and submit to her dogma.

The recent event of 9/11, the destruction of the towers in the city centre and the scale of what took place strongly suggested that the

principles of deception were at play, and it seemed that a new era of geopolitical manoeuvring was about to begin. The fear of Communism had streamlined a response, the completion of an interconnected economic global system backed by force. In a similar manner, the threat of Islamic extremism would cause the response of an interconnected religious-moral system backed by force. And the Papacy naturally would superintend such a system, for who else had the respect, history, and moral authority to do so?

¹⁰ Ellen White, *The Great Controversy*, Published 1888 Page 234

Maatan recollected the words of Revelation once again:

And in her [the Papacy] was found the blood of prophets and saints, **and of all who were slain on the earth.** Revelation 18:24

The implications of that verse are stupendous in magnitude. Yet Maatan remembered that the book written by the Jesuit, Malachi Martin, called the *Keys of this Blood*, subtitled *Pope John Paul II versus Russia and the West for control of the New World Order*, provided evidence of this reality.

It was in that moment that Maatan once again had to choose how to respond. *Do I seek to defend myself against this highly sophisticated web of evil intent, or do I simply commit myself to my Saviour and trust Him to lead me? Spending countless hours studying things in the rabbit hole can leave you feeling powerless against the might of such a power. Certainly, I must watch and pray as I witness all these things coming to pass... but I desire to keep my eyes lifted upwards to my beloved Saviour and master, that I might remain at peace in my soul – no matter how evil, crazy and chaotic things get.*

Arriving at his destination, Maatan climbed the subway stairs en route to his office.

CHAPTER 21

YOU SHALL NOT SURELY DIE

"Maatan!" called David as Maatan walked past his office heading towards his desk, "I know we were going to get together to discuss your thoughts on why you think the second coming of Christ is not so far away. After the recent events of 9/11, I am wondering if this is actually the case. Can we meet over lunch to discuss what you wanted to share?"

"Yes! Certainly David. It would be an honour to sit with you and discuss this. I thought that opportunity had gone, but I thank you for being willing to examine some evidence."

David took Maatan to a local Chinese restaurant to begin their discussion. He wanted to ensure that Maatan would have some vegetarian options to meet his dietary preferences.

"When we talked a few years back, you mentioned about the connection between those who die and the second coming of Christ. It related to the subject of immortality," recalled David.

"The best place to start with this subject is with the most famous verse in the Bible. Shall we turn there?"

"You mean John 3:16?"

YOU SHALL NOT SURELY DIE

“Yes, I do.”

For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. John 3:16

“There are two key parts here. *Perish* and *Everlasting Life*. The word *perish* is opposite to the words *everlasting life*. The Christian churches teach that those who do not believe in Jesus also have eternal life but just in a different, less comfortable position.”

“I am not sure I follow, Maatan.”

“Most churches teach that the wicked will burn in hell forever. This means that they live forever, but they are in constant extreme pain from the flames. Some teach these flames are a tortured conscience, while most teach this is a literal fire that burns for eternity.”

“I see your point, but the definition of eternal life includes the condition of bliss for the redeemed, whereas to perish means the condition of the wicked in their lost state,” replied David.

“Yes, I can understand attributing those meanings to those words, but if we read the text plainly, then the word *life* is placed in opposition to *perish*, and the opposite to *life* is *non-life* for a period called *eternal*. That is at least what I understand from Scripture. Shall we look at a few texts of Scripture?”

“Of course, go right ahead.”

“We go to the first recorded words of Satan in the garden:

Then the serpent said to the woman, “You will not surely die. For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.” Genesis 3:4,5

“Satan told the human race that they could live forever outside of a close relationship with God. Eating the fruit could only be done through distrust of God’s goodness. Therefore, Satan introduces the

idea that we are immortal as humans regardless of our connection to God. But God says this to Adam:

In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for dust you *are*, and to dust you shall return. Genesis 3:19

“God told Adam that he was dust; He did not tell him that he had an immortal soul. The Bible tells us what happens in the dust when man returns to it:

But man dies and is laid away; indeed he breathes his last. And where *is* he? As water disappears from the sea, and a river becomes parched and dries up, so man lies down and does not rise. Till the heavens *are* no more, they will not awake nor be roused from their sleep. Job 14:10-12

“When a man dies, the Bible tells us that he lays down and does not rise until the heavens are no more – meaning they remain asleep. It also tells us that the dead are not in any way conscious or have any recollection capacity, but rather are silent and knowing nothing:

For the living know that they will die; but the dead know nothing, and they have no more reward, for the memory of them is forgotten. Also their love, their hatred, and their envy have now perished; nevermore will they have a share in anything done under the sun. Ecclesiastes 9:5-6

The dead do not praise the LORD, nor any who go down into silence. Psalm 115:17

“This is because the Bible tells us that the soul is mortal, not immortal, and this is why men seek for immortality. You only seek for things you do not already possess:”

YOU SHALL NOT SURELY DIE

Can a mortal be more righteous than God? Can a man be more pure than his Maker? Job 4:17

...who will render to each one according to his deeds: eternal life to those who by patient continuance in doing good seek for glory, honor, and immortality. Romans 2:6-7

"I had not thought of things from that perspective, Maatan. The thing that is stuck in my mind is the parable of the rich man and Lazarus. When the rich man died, he went to hell and was in torment. You know the story told by Jesus in the book of Luke?"

So it was that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels to Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was buried. And being in torments in Hades, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. Then he cried and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.' But Abraham said, 'Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted and you are tormented.' Luke 16:22-25

"Doesn't it seem obvious that if the rich man is speaking with Abraham while being tormented in hell, it suggests that the soul lives on after death?" asked David earnestly.

"I am glad you raised this part of Scripture. It is the most obvious place to present the position of the immortality of the soul. But our job is to harmonise all that the Scripture says to form our conclusion. Would you agree?"

"Don't the words of Jesus supersede that which is written in the Old Testament? This is at least what I have heard some say on this topic," said David.

"That would mean that Jesus is contradicting what is written in the Old Testament, and that the Old Testament is unreliable... but the Old

Testament was the only Scriptures that Jesus referred to, and Paul says that all Scripture is given by inspiration by God and is profitable for doctrine or teaching. (2 Timothy 3:16). Plus, there are plenty of texts in the New Testament that create problems for the immortality of the soul teaching.”

“Such as?” quizzed David.

“Such as these:

...which He will manifest in His own time, *He who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords, **who alone has immortality**, dwelling in unapproachable light, whom no man has seen or can see, to whom *be* honor and everlasting power. Amen. 1Timothy 6:15-16

“The Scriptures teach that God alone is immortal.

These things He said, and after that He said to them, “**Our friend Lazarus sleeps**, but I go that I may wake him up.” John 11:11

“Jesus referred to death as a sleep. A state of not being conscious.

For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. 1Thessalonians 4:16

“The righteous dead who are sleeping in the graves awake at the coming of Christ and are raised to life. They are not already in heaven. Paul speaks of all the men and women of faith in Hebrews 11, and at the end of the chapter says this:

And all these, having obtained a good testimony through faith, did not receive the promise, God having provided something better for us, that they should not be made perfect apart from us. Hebrews 11:39-40

“It says they are not perfected apart from us. Meaning they don’t go to heaven in perfection. They wait in the grave until the heavens are no

more, as Job says. Then they are raised in the resurrection. And Jesus confirms this:

Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice and come forth— those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation. John 5:28-29

“So, apart from a few exceptions listed in Scripture of people who are raised before the second coming, the overwhelming majority of humanity remain in the grave, sleeping without conscious thoughts until the end of this earth’s history.”

“I see what you are saying, Maatan, but I still don’t understand the story of the rich man and Lazarus.”

“In my research, David, I discovered that the Jews had been heavily influenced by Greek ideas of life after death and the subject of hell.¹¹ Jesus knew their ideas, and so taught them the importance of reading the words of Moses and the prophets, while they are alive, because when they die it will be too late. We remember that this was a parable or illustration, and therefore we have to be careful to discern what parts of the illustration are reality and what is part of the story. The fact that this story disagrees with many other Scriptures and principles tells us that we have to see this parable as simply an illustration. Otherwise we are left with the idea that when we are in heaven, we will be able to see our lost relatives in hell screaming in agony and pleading with us for water. Does that sound like heaven?”

“I take your point, Maatan. But why did Jesus speak this parable in this way when so many people believe that this is what happens when you die? It doesn’t seem wise... and is that even fair?” asked David troubled.

¹¹ Edward Fudge, *The Fire that Consumes*. Cascade Books, 2011.

"It's a critical question to which I can only say that the Bible tells us to bring all of Scripture together to form a conclusion on a subject. (Isaiah 28:10). If we ignore many Scriptures and form a conclusion based on a much smaller number of texts, then we could be deceived.

"I look forward to what the Bible calls the blessed hope," Maatan continued, "The hope of the coming of Christ. If men go to heaven when they die, then death is the blessed hope. But that makes no sense at all. Apart from this, it would be terribly traumatic for all our loved ones that have passed on to be in heaven and watch all of the terrible things happening down here on earth. In fact, it would be worse, because they could see much more evil than they could while alive on earth. And if they have loved ones here on the earth, they could not look away and pretend to ignore the evil taking place here. They would want to know what is happening to their children and grandchildren. The stress would be awful for them. Truly it is better, as the Bible tells us, to sleep in the dust of the earth until the end of time. Then, 'in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump,' Christ shall come and we will all be reunited together at one time." (1 Corinthians 15:52).

"I will ponder what you say, Maatan. You make some good points, but there are still some other texts I need to think about."

"I know it takes time, and I know most of the Christian world rejects this, but I would say this: to believe in the immortal soul is to believe that God will burn the wicked forever and ever, and there is nothing loving, merciful, gracious or kind about that. That, in my understanding, is pure evil."

"Bold words.... Are you sure we have a right to question the justice of God?"

"I do not question His justice because of what I know the Bible teaches," Maatan expressed earnestly, "I am not required to believe that God roasts the wicked forever for a sinful life of 70-80 years. That is not justice by any means."

YOU SHALL NOT SURELY DIE

“Hmmm.... Plenty to ponder.”

“Thanks for listening, David. I really appreciate it. I guess we’d better get back to work.”

“It’s ok Maatan, you are at lunch with your boss. So be relaxed.”

They both laughed as they headed back to the office.

CHAPTER 22

AUTHOR OF WORTHLESSNESS

What are you working on, Maatan?” inquired Stella as she came up behind him and put her arms around his neck.

“I am preparing my presentation for church this Sabbath. I really have been thinking about the words of the Father to His Son at the baptism of Jesus. Since my new moon encounter at the fountain and the discovery about the Divine Pattern, I have been thinking about the reality that the Father is the Source of all things. I think about how the Father calls His Son beloved. For some reason, when I think about this it makes me emotional. I can’t say exactly why, but it is just so touching that the Father puts so much weight in letting the universe know how much He loves His Son. It makes me wonder...” Maatan took a deep breath. “It makes me wonder if the value of Jesus as a person finds its source in the Father and not in Himself.”

Stella looked at Maatan, stunned. It was a completely new thought. They both knew this was moving in a direction not previously discussed in their church experience and study.

“This has big implications for the Trinity, Stella, I am sure of it. It changes the way we understand them as equal. I am almost afraid to

press forward in this line of thinking because of the implications it could have. There are lots of thoughts in my mind right now.”

Stella paused and looked out the window for a moment. Her whole history dating back five generations was connected to this church organisation. What implications would they face? Was it even true? Did it even matter?

“Stella, I know there is lots to process.”

“If this is the truth, Maatan, then we must follow it. If we don’t, we will destroy everything, including our children. I do have fear for the future, but I know my present Christian experience is lacking. There has to be something more. I support you in your efforts to find a way out of this city and its philosophy.”

Maatan welled up with gratitude that his beloved wife would not seek to belittle his efforts, but help him keep moving forward. How good it is when a husband and wife dwell together in unity.

“Thank you, darling. That means so much to me. These questions need to be answered. The Scriptures continue to give me comfort and encouragement. Look at these verses:

Children’s children *are* the crown of old men, And the glory of children *is* their father. Proverbs 17:6

“Does this include the Son of God? Does the glory of the Son of God come from His Father? Remember we discussed briefly about how the husband and wife reflect the image of God and His Son. Look at this!

For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, since he is the image and glory of God; but woman is the glory of man. 1 Corinthians 11:7

“The Bible says the glory or the source of the woman’s glory is the man. This is because the woman came from the man and he occupies a position of headship to her. See earlier in the chapter what it says:

But I want you to know that the head of every man is Christ, the head of woman *is* man, and the head of Christ *is* God. 1 Corinthians 11:3

“If the man is the head of the woman and his glory is expressed in a greater way in her as a crown, then does it not make sense that, as the Father is the head of Christ, Christ is the expression of the Father’s glory? And this is exactly what Scripture teaches:

...has in these last days spoken to us by *His* Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the worlds; **who being the brightness of His glory** and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high. Hebrews 1:2-3

“The Son of God is the brightness of the Father’s glory, making Him the glory of God. Therefore, just as God speaks identity and value into the life of His Son, so does the man speak identity and value into the life of his wife. The God we worship directly impacts the quality of marriage and how we engage it.”

“This is completely mind-blowing, Maatan. This is the rest that is offered to me as a woman! There are a few verses I have had trouble with – saved in childbearing (1 Timothy 2:15), submitting to the husband (Ephesians 5:22) – that are just made so clear by the light coming from the relation between God and His Son. I have never heard of these things before. They are amazing.”

“Stella, I love Jesus with all my heart. I have given myself completely to Him and desire to honour Him always. I asked Him for wisdom to help me understand these questions because our church, along with many others, put forward the idea of women’s ordination to be pastors and elders. I was open to this idea at first because it made sense to make women equal in the sense of position and power. But then I began to realise that this is not equality as the Bible teaches it. Equality is granted by the source, and can’t be proved, demanded, or forced by the channel.

Christ is equal with His Father by gratefully accepting the place His Father has given Him as Channel. Christ never wants to be the source like His Father, because that would confuse their whole relationship."

"I see! It is really becoming clearer to me how God wanted to design the family structure," proclaimed Stella. "By losing sight of Christ as the Channel of God, we become confused on how to bless and how to submit or receive. We see Christ as needing nothing, so we don't need anything."

"Yes, it can never be this way, because the channel's identity and value is determined by the source," Maatan continued. "As you said, our Christian experience has been lacking. For many women, who often are more spiritual than men, this has meant turning over the traditional headship system. But this will only bring more dissatisfaction. Notice how Adam defines the woman when he was sinless and in perfect communion with God and His Son:

And Adam said: "This *is* now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man." Genesis 2:23

"Adam called his wife the woman. She inherited his DNA, his home and his garden. It was all given to her. Her value is not in herself, but it is in God and poured out upon her through her husband. Just as Adam's identity and value is not in himself, but from the Son of God who receives it from His Father.

"The resulting implication from this is that if you choose to reject our heavenly Father by rejecting His Son, then you will lose your identity and value. You will become worthless." The implications of these revelations were making Maatan's head spin.

"So, is that what happened to Lucifer? He lost his identity and value in rejecting God and His Son?"

“Exactly, Stella! Bless you. That is exactly the point. Lucifer became the author of worthlessness because He rejected the only place to find true value. See here:

How long, O you sons of men, *will you turn* my glory to shame?
How long will you love worthlessness *and* seek falsehood? Psalm 4:2

“This is our inheritance from Satan when our first parents fell into sin. We inherited his worthlessness by believing his falsehoods. These lies disrupted our connection to God through His Son.”

“I never thought of Satan as feeling worthless and empty, Maatan. I just thought of him as cunning and relentless. So, whenever we feel worthless, it is evidence that we have believed his lies.”

“Yes, and that we still live in his kingdom of darkness. The key difference between the kingdom of God and the kingdom of Satan

is where we find value. The Son of God shows us that our identity is given to us by our Father, and our value is in believing that He loves us – for this is what Jesus does.

“Satan’s kingdom is a life of trying to prove to yourself you are valuable and seeking to define yourself by what you achieve,” said Maatan, putting more pieces together, “We see this manifested in the most notable king of Babylon, the original name for our city of Constance:”

The king spoke, saying, “Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for a royal dwelling by my mighty power and for the honor of my majesty?” Daniel 4:30

“If Satan’s worthlessness is manifested through people in this way, then I remember the song our neighbour has been playing this past week. The words are stuck in my head because she played it so much. Is this the thinking of Satan because he rejected God as His Father? And also because he rejected the Son of God who is the only one who shows us how to be a child of God? Listen to these words, Maatan:”

Spend all your time waiting

AUTHOR OF WORTHLESSNESS

For that second chance
For a break that would make it okay
There's always some reason
To feel not good enough
And it's hard at the end of the day
I need some distraction
Oh, beautiful release
Memories seep from my veins
Let me be empty
Oh, and weightless, and maybe
I'll find some peace tonight

In the arms of the angel
Fly away from here
From this dark, cold, hotel room
And the endlessness that you fear
You are pulled from the wreckage
Of your silent reverie
You're in the arms of the angel
May you find some comfort here

So tired of the straight line
And everywhere you turn
There's vultures and thieves at your back
The storm keeps on twisting
Keep on building the lies
That you make up for all that you lack
It don't make no difference
Escaping one last time
It's easier to believe in this sweet madness
Oh, this glorious sadness
That brings me to my knees

In the arms of the angel

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

Fly away from here
From this dark, cold, hotel room
And the endlessness that you fear
You are pulled from the wreckage
Of your silent reverie
You're in the arms of the angel
May you find some comfort here
You're in the arms of the angel
May you find some comfort here¹²

"That is profound, Stella. People are seeking comfort in the arms of the angel that fell from heaven. He can never give peace because he himself constantly feels worthless due to rejecting his identity as a son of God and, as you said, he did this by rejecting Jesus as the true Son of God. The author of the song probably never even thought about the source of inspiration, but simply expressed what we all feel inside living life in this world run according to Satan's principles."

"I sense a great amount of light in this study, Maatan. It really feels like something foundational.¹³ Something so elemental in understanding the difference between the kingdom of God and the kingdom of Satan." Stella was starting to really believe that they could make it out of the city.

"I will share more tomorrow at church about what I have learned, Stella. Truly we are blessed to have this revealed to us. Let's thank our Father for His grace..."

"Father in heaven, we thank you that we can know we are your children and that you define us with your word – *This is my beloved child in whom I delight*. Thank you for this wonderful assurance by sending your Son to show us truly what it means to be a child of God, trusting you always

¹² Sarah McLachlan, *Angel* from the album *City of Angels*, November 1998

¹³ For more on this, see the book *Identity Wars* available at fatheroflove.info

AUTHOR OF WORTHLESSNESS

and resting in your love. Help me tomorrow to express these thoughts,
I pray in the precious name of your Son, Jesus. Amen.”

CHAPTER 23

THE TWO KINGDOMS

The next morning as Maatan awoke, the sound of birds filled him with confidence in the love of the Father through Christ. A growing sense of freedom was growing in his heart because of the joy of knowing that his sonship to God was assured through the sonship of the begotten Son.

“Father, please help me to tell the people today about how beautiful you really are. I want to honour you and I know that in myself there is nothing good to do this, but I know you will help me. In Jesus’ name, amen.”

He decided to take Chi and Leo for a walk. The sunlight danced through the trees not far distant, and the warmth of the new day on his cheeks spoke to the warmth in his soul in thinking about the love of God.

“Daddy, look what I found!” shouted Chi as he plucked up a green frog from behind some rocks, his eyes wide open in excitement. “Isn’t he beautiful?”

“Yes, Chi, isn’t it wonderful what God has made? Such intricate design and such vivid colour, too.” Maatan loved walking with his boys and feeling the blessing of fatherhood. It gave him a greater sense of what it feels for our heavenly Father to care for His children. “Well, my

precious boys, we'd better get ready for church. Daddy has to speak today."

It was the 29th of September, 2001, just two and a half weeks after 9/11. This day would be the beginning of something big, the likes of which Maatan had little idea. He simply rejoiced in his sonship to God through Christ and determined to walk forward in that path to life.

"The Lord will be with you, Maatan, I am praying for you," reassured Stella as she gazed into his eyes conveying to him all the encouragement of heaven.

"Thank you, darling. I trust that God shall send His Spirit to give me the words to speak." Stella then took the children to sit in the front row of the church so she could catch every word.

"Are you ready, Maatan?"

"Yes, Pastor Samuel." The pastor prayed with Maatan before they went up to the front together.

"If you turn in your Bibles to Matthew chapter 4," began Maatan, "We read the story of how Satan offered to Christ, the Son of God, all the kingdoms of this world:

Again, the devil took Him up on an exceedingly high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. And he said to Him, "All these things I will give You if You will fall down and worship me." Matthew 4:8-9

"But what kind of kingdom was Satan offering to Christ? I can imagine Satan showing Christ the marbled columns of the greatest Roman buildings. He showed him the splendour of their temples, both in Rome and in Athens and beyond. Yet, how were these kingdoms built? They were built through war, bloodshed and the desire for power. Satan did not show Christ the sense of enslavement and despair felt by so many around the world. Today the fruit of Satan's kingdom has grown even further. The World Health Organisation tells us that the leading cause

of disability in this world today is depression. One person dies by suicide every 40 seconds, or 3000 people per day.

“In these statistics we see the results of Satan’s kingdom. In these statistics we see the true condition of the author of sin and death in this world. We learn the seed of the cause of these things in the suggestion that Satan put to Christ just a few verses earlier:

Now when the tempter came to Him, he said, “If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.” Matthew 4:3

“Satan questions Christ concerning His identity as the Son of God. By what method does Satan seek to encourage the Son of God to prove this identity? It is by the means of displaying supernatural ability: ‘turn these stones into bread.’ Satan intended for Christ to prove through a display of miraculous power the very things that God had already freely given to His Son. Just a few verses earlier in the Bible, but 40 days earlier in time, we see what God had said to His Son:

When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice *came* from heaven, saying, “This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.” Matthew 3:16-17

“What was it that Christ had to do to secure these words from His Father? What was it that caused the Father to pour forth His love and delight upon His Son? It was simply the fact that He was His Son. He did nothing other than to believe His Father. The Father established His identity when He said ‘You are my Son,’ and further to this the Father confirmed Christ’s value when He said ‘in whom I am well pleased,’ or as the Tyndale translation renders it, ‘in whom I delight.’

“This is what makes Jesus the Lord of the Sabbath, as it says in Matthew 12:8, because there can be no greater rest available than the rest of knowing who you are and how much you are loved, without needing to do anything to prove it or obtain it. This is why Jesus dwells in the

THE TWO KINGDOMS

bosom of the Father as we read in John 1:18. Jesus does not rely on the miracles that He does to prove who He is; instead He trusts in what the Father says of Him, and this is what ensures perfect peace.

“But why did Jesus have to face this great conflict with Satan in the wilderness, and why was He so severely tempted? Because Jesus was tempted in all points like we are, as it says in Hebrews 4:15. Jesus was passing over the same ground that we pass through in this life. Satan tempts us to try and prove that we are children of God by what we do. He tempts us to try and turn stone into bread and achieve some great thing, that we might be recognised as someone significant. He says that only by doing something successfully will God accept us as His children.

“The sad thing about seeking to prove something that is already true suggests that you don’t actually believe it. When Adam and Eve ate the fruit in the garden of Eden, they were doubting that their heavenly Father had their best interest at heart, because Satan told them that God was keeping something from them that would be good for them. So, when they ate the fruit, they entered Satan’s kingdom of worthlessness. They lost their identity as children of God, not because God didn’t consider them His children, but because they now doubted they were His children. The fig leaves they sewed together to cover their nakedness gave evidence of their sense of shame.

“The worthlessness that Satan experienced when He rejected God as His Father became the inheritance of the human race. How did Satan reject God as His Father? We can read this clearly in Isaiah 14:12-14:

How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning!
how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!
For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven,
I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Isaiah 14:12-14 (KJV)

“Satan did not say that he would be a son of God, but rather that he would be God himself. In order to grasp for the position of God, he had to give up his identity as a son of God. This is the reason that he had to destroy the Son of God, who represented the identity of all those who trusted in God as the Source of all things and was content to serve the Father with a heart full of joy and rest in His love. Christ didn’t see being a child of God as unfair, unfulfilling, or insufficient; His utter satisfaction as the Son of God was a rebuke to Satan’s grasping for a different position, and thus infuriated Satan.

“Satan never imagined how empty he would feel when he surrendered his identity as the first created son of God. His worthlessness is manifested in the statistics of depression, sorrow and suicide in the human race. Our society is the evidence of the failure of Satan’s kingdom.

“Every kingdom has a government, a citizenship and a currency in which value is assigned. The contrast between God’s kingdom and Satan’s kingdom is clear.

	God’s Kingdom	Satan’s Kingdom
Government	Family	Strongest
Currency	Love/Mercy/Free Choice /Faith in God	Power/Assets/Force /Faith in self
Citizenship	Child of God	Performance and achievement

“As we look at the great leaders of human history, it is he or she who is the strongest that leads the government. In God’s kingdom, it is the Father’s love that fills that government, and His subjects are His precious children who rest in His love. It is the Son of God who is the

THE TWO KINGDOMS

way to the Father. His trusting obedience and love for the Father is the shoulder upon which God's government holds together. (Isaiah 9:6, Colossians 1:17).

"After the fall of Adam and Eve into Satan's kingdom, there was no way for us to get back to the Father from our side. We had given up any belief that we could be children of God in a way that allowed us to rest in His love. We feared God and feared He would punish us for breaking His law. God had to send Jesus into the world to show us that His love for us had not changed. When God spoke to Jesus that He was His beloved Son, He was calling out to every one of us, 'You are accepted in the beloved' (Ephesians 1:6).

"Through the temptation in the wilderness, Jesus revealed and opened wide the door of our prison, that we could not find in our blindness. It was always able to be opened, but it was very hard to find until Jesus came and showed us the way.

"When Jesus told Satan that man should live by every word of God, He was referring especially to the words God had spoken just prior at the baptism. As Jesus believed the words of His Father that He was His beloved Son, Jesus used the key of faith to unlock the prison house of our worthlessness."

Some in the audience began to weep as they grasped hold of the reality of what Maatan was saying. Others sat there stunned, trying to take in the significance.

"Who here has the faith to enter this kingdom and claim their true identity in Christ?"

Many stood up and rushed to the front crying out, "I believe that I am a child of God through Christ!"

Maatan opened his Bible and said, "I want to read to you the words of Scripture. Words that have great significance for our church, for they

were spoken with great power to us in 1893 by a man named Elder A.T. Jones. It was the beginning of the Latter Rain that came to our church then:

According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence.
Ephesians 1:4-8 (KJV)

“The Word of the Lord now comes a second time (Jonah 3:1) to His people that we are accepted in the beloved, fully and freely through Christ Jesus.”

There was a great sense of urgency from the congregation to press forward to obtain this gift of being a child of God. “We have come to the Jordan and wish to receive this great gift,” declared one tall man with great conviction.

Maatan spoke with energy, “The Scripture says, Ho everyone that thirsts, come to the waters. And he that does not have money, come and buy and eat, buy wine and milk without money and without price.” (Isaiah 55:1).

A great sense of joy descended upon the crowd. Many were weeping and felt wonderfully blessed to know they were truly the children of God without any works required on their part; they simply had to accept their identity as children of God. Maatan closed with prayer, and many stayed to bask in the current of the Spirit that was present. Maatan went to the back room and knelt and prayed with Pr Samuel. “Thank you, Father, for calling your children. Thank you for giving to us your Spirit that bears witness with us that we are the children of God.” (Galatians 4:6; Romans 8:16).

THE TWO KINGDOMS

Pr Sam and Maatan embraced each other and praised God for the gift of the Spirit that was manifested. Pr Sam appealed to Maatan, "We would like you to come work for the church. The Lord has called you to ministry, and we need you to help us preach the gospel."

"I will pray about this, Pr Sam. It would be an honour to serve the church and help share this most precious message. Thank you for considering me for this position."

Maatan then went to the front of the church to greet the people as they were coming out. "Thank you Maatan," exclaimed some of the people as they exited. One stern-looking man came close to Maatan and said, "You shouldn't have your hands in your pockets when you preach." Maatan was taken aback.

"Well, thank you for your advice. I will take that into consideration," but Maatan felt frustrated inside. Didn't that man see what had just happened? Didn't he see the Spirit of God manifested? But he prayed that his spirit would not be swayed by this event.

Then a man came up to him who he had not met before and addressed him. "Hello, Maatan, my name is Tony. I really appreciated the message today. It had that certain ring to it that I have not heard for some time. Here is my card, please come and visit me, as I would like to talk with you about what you shared today."

"Well, thank you, Tony. I will endeavour to do that." Maatan placed the card in his wallet, shook his hand, and then continued talking to others.

When Maatan and Stella got home, they praised God for His goodness in giving such clarity to the message, and that the love of God was so clearly revealed in contrast to the kingdom of Satan.

CHAPTER 24

TRANSITION

The next morning Maatan spoke to Stella about the offer to do Bible work for the church. “What do you think, Stella? Should I quit my job and take up this offer to work for the church?”

“I think you have wanted to do this for a long time. I know you love working with computers, but that was always secondary to sharing the Word of God with people.”

“It would be nice to stop the 2-hour commute into the city each day. I would have more time with you and the kids. Above all, it would give me more opportunity to share the gospel with people and prepare them for the coming of Christ. Let’s pray, Stella. Father in heaven, I am willing to serve you in this capacity if you open the door for me. I need to tell my boss David and I will miss working for him, but I pray he will understand and bless my decision to move in this direction. I thank you in Jesus’ name, amen.”

Maatan and Stella took the boys to a nearby park so they could play on the kids’ equipment there. Leo loved to play on the swings, while Chi loved to test his balance on some of the climbing equipment. Maatan was thinking more about where God was leading. “I pray that while doing ministry I will have more time to study the key that was revealed

to me at the fountain in Central Park and find the path that leads to turning these nodes into gold."

"I'm certain the more you serve God, the more He will give you wisdom regarding those things," affirmed Stella.

"Hey, remember when I pressed on the node and you felt that sensation in your tongue? I don't know why I didn't think of it before, but let me press on some of the other points. What happens when I press on this node?"

"I can't quite be sure, but it seems like a sensation in the back of my eyes."

"And what about this one?"

"I felt a slight twitch in the end of my nose with that one. But you have to concentrate; it's not super obvious unless you're focused."

"And what about this one?"

"I feel a sensation in the end of my fingers. I guess that relates to touch."

"Yes, that would make sense, Stella. What about this last one?"

"I feel something tingling in my ears. So each one of these nodes connects to our senses. When our senses were brass, then we had to experience our senses through a brass frequency filter which is then attached to the iron pillars around the city."

"Exactly, Stella. Thank the Lord that our nodes have been transformed by the renewing of our minds in Christ Jesus. Through this system of brass and iron we see that the god of this world has blinded the eyes of the world to the truth of who our Father is. I trust that our Father will lead us step by step into the Most Holy Place experience, having gold in all of our senses as we obtain the faith tried in the fire of God's love."

Maatan and Stella sat and had dinner on a picnic rug and watched the sun set. Next to them was a river which flowed gently by, giving off a pleasant song. It was a wonderful way to finish off the day.

The next morning Maatan was feeling both excited and a little nervous. Coming in on the train, he realised that soon he would not be doing this trip very much in the near future.

“David, do you have a moment?” asked Maatan.

“Sure, Maatan, come in, have a seat. How can I help you?”

“Well, David, I have an opportunity to serve the Lord with my church as a Bible worker, and after praying about it I would like to take it. I really have been blessed in my time here over the past 7 years, but I sense the Lord calling me to do this work.”

“Well, Maatan, I wondered when this day would come. I knew you were not destined to remain a computer programming accountant. So, I think this would be a good move for you, although we are sad to see you go, of course.”

“Thanks, David, you have been a great boss and I have really enjoyed my time here. So how much notice do you need? I am not pressured time wise on the other end.”

“If you can give us time to advertise and hopefully help give us a week or two to train up the person taking your position, that would be great, Maatan.”

“Sure, David, no problem.”

The weeks flew by and soon Maatan was heading home on the train from his job at the centre of Constance for the last time. *Father, I am ready to walk fully according to your leading and trust you will guide me in the path of righteousness*, Maatan prayed silently as the train clacked its way home.

* * * * *

Maatan settled right into his new position, visiting the members of the church, doing Bible studies with new people and taking sermon presentations. He found the work rewarding, except for some issues

related to some of the teachings. Months turned to years, and during that time he observed the manner in which the church presented its teachings and how it prepared people for baptism. The more he learned, the more uneasy he became. He really could feel that something was missing.

Sometimes he would ask some of the elders of the church what they thought about the nodes placed on their heads. He asked them what colour their nodes were. Nearly all of the elders he spoke to had one silver node and 4 brass ones. It was always the node related to taste that was silver. He didn't push things too far in his discussion because he could sense that no one was really bothered about this or even interested to question further. Most people around felt content in the weekly rounds of church activity.

There were a few people who took an interest in the things Maatan was studying. Greg Wilson really liked the principles of our value deriving from our being the children of God and began to see the implications of the begotten Son. There was also Craig Ellison, who was well versed in the writings of Waggoner and Jones and resonated with the things that Maatan had begun to share. Maatan was also grateful for Edward Judson, who really loved the identity principles and took every opportunity to travel with Maatan to studies and preaching appointments. A few other young men took an interest in learning the principles of what it means to become a son of God through Christ, but by and large most people seemed to have itching ears and just liked to have them scratched each week at church.

Maatan noticed over time that people really were not changing that much in their characters, and that a majority of the church members still were attached to elements of the world in their private experience. Even in his own experience he found it hard to stop engaging in some aspects of worldly culture that he knew weren't good for him. He didn't want to be legalistic, so he sometimes would join other church members in their social activities... but he could see that they led people back towards the world.

“What’s wrong, Maatan? You have that look in your eye. What are you thinking about?” wondered Stella aloud.

“Something is really wrong and I can’t fully put my finger on it, other than the fact that most of the church members only have one silver node and 4 brass ones. There are a few people that are showing a keener interest in the word of God and the truth, but not many. Let’s pray, Stella, and ask our Father to lead the way. These past 6 years have flown by and I have learned many things that I sense I needed to know to appreciate the extent of the problem of living in Constance and how entangled we all are in this system.

“Father in heaven, you promised that if any lack wisdom, if we ask in faith, you will grant us wisdom to know what to do. I believe you will do this in Jesus’ name, amen.” Maatan’s eyes burst open with an idea.

“Tony Jones. The name Tony Jones just came into my mind. Stella! I completely forgot about this man who asked me to visit him 6 years ago when I started this job. How could I forget about this? Do I still have his card? Yes, it’s still here stuffed into the back section of my wallet! I think it’s time to go and see him.”

CHAPTER 25

RAISING THE FREQUENCY

"Tony, is that you?"

"Yes, who is this?"

"Maatan Jacobson. We met each other a few years ago at church."

"Maatan! I prayed you would call. Better late than never. How soon can you come around?"

"I can come now, Tony, how does that sound? Unless you want to come to my place."

"No, you need to come here. I will explain when you get here."

"Ok Tony, I am on my way, see you soon." Maatan hung up the phone, amazed to realize that Tony had been waiting for him to call this whole time.

"Strangely enough, Tony has something to show me. Well, we prayed about it and his name came into my mind, so I trust the Lord is leading here." Maatan kissed Stella goodbye and set off for Tony's.

* * * * *

"Come in, Maatan. Step into my office." Tony was an older gentleman with a slightly dishevelled appearance and penetrating eyes.

"Thanks, Tony. Wow, you have a large library. Lots of books here." Maatan looked around the room and saw a strange metal square plate attached to the wall with a cable attached. What is that for, Tony?"

"It is to secure this space. We have applied special paint to the walls and grounded this room. This helps to block out the frequencies from the 5 iron towers around the city. So, you close the door and seal out those frequencies, and we can begin this discussion in earnest."

Maatan had never seen anything like this. "You know about the towers, then?"

"Let's pray, Maatan, and then we can talk."

"Certainly, Tony."

"Father in heaven, thank you for sending Maatan. Please guide this discussion and help us to listen to Your voice, because You know better than we do that we are over 100 years behind schedule. Thank You for your patience and Your mercy. In Jesus' name, amen."

"You were at the fountain in Central Park at sunset, is that true?" Tony continued.

"Yes. How did you know?"

"You saw the text and the letters in the water, didn't you?"

"Yes, Tony, I did. Have you seen them also?"

"Yes, Maatan. This is what I saw." Tony drew them on the white board.

"Praise the Lord. You are another witness to this wonderful truth. I found it interesting that this took place at the time of the new moon," Maatan added.

"What did you say, Maatan?"

S
1 Cor 8:6
C
↓
R

"The new moon; I saw the Divine Pattern key in the fountain at the time of the new moon."

"Hmmm, that is a new piece of information for me. I had not made that connection. Thank you. Obviously, timing is important to God, and we will learn the meaning of this timing. Did you go around the back of the fountain to Theseus slaying the minotaur?" quizzed Tony.

"Yes, and I saw the words: Source and under that Channel, and under that Rest."

"Excellent, Maatan. Are you ready for the next part of this journey? I had hoped you would come sooner, but I suppose you needed to discover for yourself the problems with our church."

"Yes, Tony, I am ready to take that step."

"Take this magnifying glass and examine the nodes on my head."

"Oh, wow, Tony. Three of them are gold and two of them are silver. Praise the Lord! So you have discovered the answer to 3 of the nodes, then."

"And what element are the nodes that you have, Maatan?"

"Mine are all silver."

"Ok, you are ready then to receive this information." Tony leaned closer to Maatan, "My full name is Anthony Trevor Jones. I am the great grandson of Alonso Trevier Jones. You obviously know of him because you quoted him in your presentation I listened to."

Maatan stood transfixed for a moment and began to weep. He took Tony by the hands and said, "I have been so blessed by your great grandfather's preaching. His sermons in 1893 and 1895 really impacted my thinking. But it was his book *Empires of the Bible*, where he describes the development of the State system by Nimrod versus the Patriarchal system characterized by Abraham, that sent me on my journey. This, along with his 1895 sermons on the nearness of Christ to us and the

golden link in which Christ took all of our nature that we might have a faithful and merciful high priest.”

Tony also began to weep and praise God, “If only our people had accepted this most precious message, we would not be enslaved in this Pentagon. I have prayed for light for years and I have learned many precious things, and it would be my joy to assist you, that we may together find a way out of this city so that the Loud Cry can be given that Constance has fallen.

“It was vital that this discussion be had in this grounded room. The level of this discussion is too high in frequency to be ignored. Others will begin to sense a change when your nodes start to change to gold. It can’t be hidden, and it begins to create discomfort for those remaining in the brass and iron kingdom.” It was obvious to Maatan that Tony had encountered many difficulties.

“So where do we begin, Tony?”

“We begin with the cornerstone of the masterpiece of deception.”

CHAPTER 26

DECEPTION'S CORNERSTONE

"Now listen carefully, Maatan. The journey which we undertake is to escape the Pentagon of Lies. This Pentagon is a pentagon of ideas that was created as a prison for the human mind, in which we are both the prisoners and the guards. It is a system of deception, presented to us by the serpent Satan, that causes us to think we are ok with our Creator, while in actuality it protects the worship of man.

"The number five is important because we have five senses, and the environment in which we live is often divided into five categories: earth, wind, fire, water, and spirit. Other cultures present this as earth, water, wood, fire, and metal. These elements are expressed in many esoteric religions.

"The Pentagon of Lies has its cornerstone placed with regard to the question of life. The Bible tells us:

For no other foundation can anyone lay than that which is laid,
which is Jesus Christ. 1 Corinthians 3:11

"How does Christ, the Cornerstone, describe Himself?

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me." John 14:6

..."I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live." John 11:25

"And the apostle John says:

He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life. 1 John 5:12

"The truth is that life is only found in Jesus Christ. There is much more to be said about this truth, but for now let us contrast this with the first assertion of Satan to the human family:

Then the serpent said to the woman, "You will not surely die. For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." Genesis 3:4-5

"Satan told us that we do not need Jesus Christ to have life. He told us that the action that God said would bring death – eating the forbidden fruit – would actually be a gateway to immortal life. Therefore, the cornerstone lie of the Pentagon is that which challenges the truth that life is only found in Jesus Christ.

"In order to combat the Word of God, Satan changes the literal meaning of God's Word to present death as a gateway through which the soul passes into eternal life. Death becomes a good thing. In God's kingdom, death is an enemy; in Satan's kingdom, death is the doorway to the next great adventure, a higher plane of existence.

"This idea gave rise to the teaching of spiritualism - the idea that those who have died are able to and desire to communicate with the living. Those who have passed to the afterlife are understood to possess great knowledge and wisdom to impart to the human race. We know that the Bible teaches that the dead do not know anything and cannot communicate with people on this earth. Yet, nearly all of Christianity believe the soul to be immortal and that the soul lives on after death

either in heaven or in hell. All of these ideas are part of the first great lie that man has life in himself and that he cannot truly die. It is the masterpiece of Satan's deceptive Pentagon system."

"I have studied the history of these things, Tony, and I found it interesting that just as Satan tried to pervert God's word in the Garden of Eden in the beginning, so he determined to do this again when Christ came to the earth two thousand years ago. After Christ went back to heaven, we discover two great centres of Christian learning. One was based in Antioch, and the other in Alexandria. The leaders of the church in Antioch followed a literal rule of interpretation of the Scriptures, while the leaders of the Church in Alexandria used a spiritualised method of interpretation that allowed them to deny the plain teachings of Scripture. I read these things in the book your great-grandfather wrote called *Ecclesiastical Empire*."

"Yes, Maatan, this work is important along with other books like *Truth Triumphant* by Benjamin Wilkinson. It is impossible to escape the Pentagon of Lies if you believe in the immortality of the soul or adopt the ideas of spiritualism that the dead live on after death. These ideas strike at the very heart of the truth that we only have life in Christ and are completely dependent upon Him moment by moment."

Tony paused before continuing, "In order for me to explain to you the next pillar of the Pentagon, I need you to do something."

"Yes, certainly, Tony."

"The Christian churches sing the hymn that 'the Church has one foundation, 'Tis Jesus Christ our Lord.' I want you to go to all of the Christian churches and examine the cornerstone of their church buildings. You will need to do this on Sabbath when the frequency will improve your spiritual eyesight to discern the writing on the cornerstone of each.

"If you recall the Divine Pattern key revealed to us, then the cornerstone of the church should reveal this Divine Pattern. Christ is of course the

one who establishes the pattern because, as the begotten Son, He is the way to the Father. The inheritance of the Son is what enables Him to be the great Channel to the Father; He reconciles us as the Prince of Peace. He is the one who enables us to worship the Father in Spirit and in Truth. So, look for the letters S, C, R in the foundation stones of the churches. Record what you see written and then let's talk again. After this, we can then examine the foundation stone of the Adventist church together and see what letters are inscribed on its foundation stone."

"I can do that, Tony, but I do want to know how we change the nodes you have from silver to gold."

"You will have to be patient, Maatan. But I can say this: that as the truth around one node connects more directly to another truth, the synergetic effect of this raises the frequency and has greater ability to turn it to gold. But in reality, it is the Father who bestows this by His Spirit. Since the Spirit is never divorced from truth, the more truth that is revealed, the more Spirit that can operate in our hearts and minds."

"Ok. This has been most enlightening. I thank you for sharing some of the things you have learned with me. I shall return after next Sabbath to report my findings."

"God be with you, Maatan."

"And with you, Tony."

CHAPTER 27

THE REPLACED CORNERSTONE.

"We have an assignment, Stella. We are going to visit all the various churches and check the cornerstone of their buildings to see what is inscribed there."

"Why is that, Maatan?"

"Tony said it was important to be enabled to understand part of the Pentagon of Lies system, as he called it."

"And you say he is the great grandson of A.T. Jones?"

"Yes. Amazing, isn't it? I am keen to learn how he has been blessed to receive 3 gold nodes. I trust soon we will be able to receive these also. I feel a little bad that I did not call him earlier, but I trust our Father is leading us."

"Are we going for a drive in the car, Dad?"

"Yes, Chi, I want you to bring your digital camera so we can take some photos."

"Yay, Dad, sounds great. I will get those photos for you. All of them."

"Thanks, Chi."

After Church, the Jacobson family stopped by a park for lunch, and then went to all the Christian churches in their town. When they came up to the first one, they looked for a while around the building till they found the cornerstone. Leo was the first to spot it. "I think I found something, Dad. It has some letters on it."

Maatan and Chi came racing over. Chi was ready with the camera. "What does it say?" asked Maatan.

"It says S, S, W," replied Leo.

"I will get a picture of it, Dad," declared Chi.

"Thank you, son. S probably stands for Source. Would that mean Source, Source and hmmm, what does W mean? In the Divine Pattern there should be an R, but here there is a W. I wonder what that means. Maybe the opposite to Rest, which with the letter W could be Works. Anyway, I will check with Tony, as I am sure he has thought much more about this."

Maatan, Stella and the boys visited all the various churches around town and found them all to say the same thing: S, S, W.

"Let's pay Tony a visit. I will introduce you to him, and we can learn a bit more about what this all means," said Maatan. "Did you get photos for them all, Chi?"

"Yes, Dad, I got all of them."

"Wonderful. Thank you, Leo for your sharp eyes to help me find the cornerstones. Some of them were tough to find." Chi and Leo smiled. It was nice when Dad blessed them and appreciated their efforts.

As they drove towards Tony's place, Maatan called him. "Hi, Maatan. Blessed Sabbath. How can I help?"

"We visited all the churches, and they all say S,S,W on their cornerstones. We also noted that the letters were made of brass."

"I am glad you discovered the cornerstones, Maatan. Now I want you to meet me at the Adventist Church on Leroy Froom Way. Do you know the one?"

"Yes, Tony, I know the one. I will get there about 5:30pm. We should have just enough light to be able to check it out."

"Ok, Maatan. See you there at 5:30pm."

"Who is Leroy Froom, Dad?" asked Chi.

"Dr Leroy Froom was a church leader of the Seventh-day Adventist Church. He was very prominent in the 1940's and 1950's. From my research, he helped to write a book called *Questions on Doctrine* that was very controversial."

"In what way, Dad?"

"Well, for me it taught a different view of the gospel to what was taught in 1888 by the two leading ministers, E.J. Waggoner and A.T. Jones. It rejected the correct understanding of how much Jesus was like us. In order for us to understand Christ as our High Priest in heaven, We needed to know He meets us where we are and took on Himself the same human nature as we have, so that we can know He could really understand us. Anyway, I am probably getting a bit too theological for your 10-year-old brain," Maatan admitted as they laughed.

"What I understood is that this man was someone important in the church and that what he taught changed the church somehow. Is that right?"

"Good answer, Chi. Proud of you, son. You summarised it well. Here we are on Leroy Froom Way. There is Tony, great. It will be good to see him again."

Maatan jumped out of the car and walked quickly over to Tony, who was at the front of the church. They shook hands, and Maatan introduced Stella and the boys.

"It's a pleasure to meet you, Stella. It has been a blessing getting to know Maatan, and I thank the Lord that you are supportive of your husband's convictions. There are plenty of wives who are not. I know the Lord will reward you despite some challenges ahead." Tony turned to Chi and Leo, "So are you boys ready for a little adventure?"

"Yes, sir!" piped both boys.

Tony started to lead them to the cornerstone. Stella locked the car and she and the boys followed.

"Do you see the letters, Maatan?"

"They are a little smaller than the others I have seen. It says S, and the second letter is harder to make out because of the dirt around it, but it seems to also say S, and the final letter is W."

"You know what that stands for, don't you?"

"I think it means Source, Source, Works—based on the what we know about the Divine Pattern."

"That is exactly what it says, Maatan."

"So the church is not built on the Divine Pattern, then!" pronounced Maatan despairingly.

"Look closer at the stone. What do you see?"

"It seems newer than some of the other stones around it. The cement looks a little fresher. As I look at the dimensions, it actually doesn't quite fit into the slot for the cornerstone."

"Exactly. Now, come up here a few feet. Do you see the stress fractures here?"

"Yes, the building is not firmly secure. In fact, there are cracks in several places. It is like some of the planks, blocks and pins that used to originally constitute this building have been removed or replaced."

"So what do you think this means, Maatan?"

Maatan began to take in the significance of what was before him. "It means they have rejected the original cornerstone and placed another one in its place." His own words shocked him, "How on earth could this happen?" Maatan's mind began to race with many questions.

"Come back to my place and I will show you the evidence."

"Stella, do you want to take Chi and Leo home? I am sure they will be hungry soon. I am not feeling hungry. I need to get answers to this. Would it be ok if I travel with you, Tony, and then you drop me home?"

"Yes, no problem, Maatan."

"Ok, darling. See you later tonight." Stella didn't feel the need to see the whole process; she was happy to let Maatan summarize his findings to her later.

"Love you. See you later, my dear boys." Maatan hugged Chi and Leo tight and then waved good bye.

When Tony and Maatan got to his office, Tony pulled out some old church publications from over a hundred years earlier and started to read about what the pioneers of the church actually taught:

As fundamental errors, we might class with this counterfeit sabbath other errors which Protestants have brought away from the Catholic church, such as sprinkling for baptism, **the trinity, the consciousness of the dead and eternal life in misery**. The mass who have held these fundamental errors, have doubtless done it ignorantly; but can it be supposed that the church of Christ will carry along with her these errors till the judgment scenes burst upon the world? We think not. James White, *Review & Herald*, September 12, 1854

"James White wrote that about the Trinity? I have never heard this before anywhere. This is astounding. I was saying to Stella a few years back that I sensed that there were problems with the Trinity, but here it is in black and white."

"We have nothing to fear for the future unless we forget the way the Lord has led us, and His teaching in our past history," asserted Tony gravely. "Listen to this from another Pioneer you know well:"

The doctrine of the Trinity which was established in the church by the council of Nice, A. D. 325. This doctrine destroys the personality of God, and his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. The infamous measures by which it was forced upon the church which appear upon the pages of ecclesiastical history might well cause every believer in that doctrine to blush." J.N. Andrews, *Review & Herald*, March 6, 1855

"Yes, I studied that history, including your great-grandfather's work called *Great Empires of the Bible*." Maatan's head was buzzing. It seemed beyond belief that his church now held a position so different to the pioneers, yet so few people knew it!

"Let me read a few more so you get the idea of where this is going:"

Respecting the trinity, I concluded that it was an impossibility for me to believe that the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, was also the Almighty God, the Father, one and the same being. I said to my father, "If you can convince me that we are one in this sense, that you are my father, and I your son; and also that I am your father, and you my son, then I can believe in the trinity." *Autobiography of Joseph Bates*, page 204.2, 1868

QUESTIONS FOR BRO. LOUGHBOROUGH.

BRO. WHITE: The following questions I would like to have you give, or send, to Bro. Loughborough for explanation. W. W. GILES. Toledo, Ohio.

QUESTION 1. What serious objection is there to the doctrine of the Trinity?

ANSWER. There are many objections which we might urge, but on account of our limited space we shall reduce them to the three

following: 1. It is contrary to common sense. 2. It is contrary to scripture. 3. Its origin is Pagan and fabulous. These positions we will remark upon briefly in their order. It is not very consonant with common sense to talk of three being one, and one being three. Or as some express it, calling God "the Triune God," or "the three-one-God." If Father, Son, and Holy Ghost are each God, it would be three Gods; for three times one is not one, but three. There is a sense in which they are one, but not one person, as claimed by Trinitarians. J.N. Loughborough, *Review & Herald*, November 5, 1861

The rainbow in the clouds is but a symbol of the rainbow which has encircled the throne from eternity. Back in the ages, which finite mind cannot fathom, **the Father and Son were alone in the universe. Christ was the first begotten of the Father, and to Him Jehovah made known the divine plan of Creation.** The plan of the creation of worlds was unfolded, together with the order of beings which should people them. Angels, as representatives of one order, would be ministers of the God of the universe. The creation of our own little world was included in the deep-laid plans. The fall of Lucifer was foreseen; likewise the possibility of the introduction of sin, which would mar the perfection of the divine handiwork. It was then, in those early councils, that Christ's heart of love was touched; **and the only begotten Son** pledged His life to redeem man, should he yield and fall. **Father and Son**, surrounded by impenetrable glory, clasped hands. ... and the everlasting covenant was made; and henceforth **Father and Son, with one mind**, worked together to complete the work of creation. Sacrifice of self for the good of others was the foundation of it all." S. N. Haskell, *The Story of the Seer of Patmos*, page 93-94, 1905

"These statements are amazing, Tony. It is evident what the founding fathers of this church believed on this point. The statement by Haskell begins to explain more clearly the gospel that Stella and I have talked about in the past, but not with this clarity. Things are starting to make more sense now."

“Let me read you just two more statements. One from my great-grandfather, and one from Elder Waggoner:

“He was born of the Holy Ghost. In other words, Jesus Christ was born again. *He came from heaven, God’s first-born, to the earth, and was born again.* But all in Christ’s work goes by opposites for us: He, the sinless One, was made to be sin in order that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him. He, the living One, the Prince and Author of life, died that we might live. *He whose goings forth have been from the days of eternity, the first-born of God, was born again in order that we might be born again.*” A.T. Jones, *Review & Herald*, July 18-August 1, 1899

...*This name was not given to Christ in consequence of some great achievement, but it is His by right of inheritance.* Speaking of the power and greatness of Christ, the writer to the Hebrews says that He is made so much better than the angels, because “He hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.” Heb. 1:4. *A son always rightfully takes the name of the father; and Christ, as “the only begotten Son of God,” has rightfully the same name.* A son, also, is, to a greater or less degree, a reproduction of the father; he has to some extent the features and personal characteristics of his father; not perfectly, because there is no perfect reproduction among mankind. But there is no imperfection in God, or in any of His works, and so Christ is the “express image” of the Father’s person. Heb. 1:3. **As the Son of the self-existent God, He has by nature all the attributes of Deity.** E.J. Waggoner, *Christ and His Righteousness*, page 11-12, 1890

Maatan sat there silently, without saying a word as the implications of what he was reading were sinking in. Tony gave him a little time to process it, and just put his hand on Maatan’s shoulder and waited and prayed silently.

“This is a lot to take in, Tony. Our church has rejected the true God of heaven and accepted a false god in its place, if what you are saying is correct. How could so many loving Christians be wrong? How could they all miss this?”

“How could the Jews choose Barabbas instead of the Son of God?” replied Tony.

“We are repeating their history! We are doing just what the Jews did! We have killed the Son of God afresh in our fundamental beliefs, and we have chosen another in His place!”

“I think that is enough for this evening, Maatan. You have a lot to process. Here are some more materials for you to study from history so you can satisfy yourself that what I am sharing with you is true.”¹⁴

“Thank you, Tony, for sharing these quotes. I am stunned. I am having trouble putting all this together. This is like a spiritual 9/11 event. The great doctrinal buildings of the Adventist church have just collapsed into a pile of rubble, and it has the same feeling of an inside job.”

“Well said, Maatan. Stay calm and just keep processing. Let’s say a prayer, shall we? Father in heaven, I pray for my brother Maatan. Give him eye salve to see and understand not only the fact that the church has changed its gods, but that this is a direct attack on righteousness by faith. I pray this in Jesus’ name, amen.”

“I am certainly not making that connection yet, Tony. But I will study whatever you have. I want to get the truth.”

“That’s the spirit, Maatan.”

Maatan said little on the way home in the car. He was processing and praying and asking the Lord how this could happen. Tony let Maatan think. 10 minutes later they arrived at Maatan’s home.

“Thanks, Tony. This has been a bombshell of a day, but I thank you for sharing those quotes with me. I will read the other material and get back to you. Just give me a week or so.”

¹⁴ See the books *Understanding the Personality of God* and *the Wisdom of God* available at fatheroflove.info.

“You are welcome, Maatan. This is the second pillar of the Pentagon of Lies. When you get this pillar set correctly, then we can delve more into the Divine Pattern and use that key to unlock your thinking on other areas.”

“I am keen to hear you out, Tony. Thank you for your time.”

Maatan waved goodbye and stood there in the darkness until Tony’s car had disappeared from sight. He then looked into the heavens and prayed. *Dear Father, I need your Spirit more than ever. I don’t want to make the wrong turn. This affects my family and my work in a really big way. But I am determined to honour you and your Son and follow whatever Scripture teaches. In Jesus’ name, amen.*

CHAPTER 28

MAJOR PARADIGM SHIFT

"You have that look in your eye again, Maatan," said Stella as Maatan strode through the door.

"You remember a few years ago when we talked about the Divine Pattern and I told you there could be problems with the Trinity?"

"Yes, when you spoke about the Son of God finding value in His Father and not in Himself," said Stella thoughtfully.

"Exactly, Stella. Well, guess what - none of the founders of our church were Trinitarian. They believed that Jesus was begotten of the Father in eternity, including A.T. Jones and E.J. Waggoner."

"Wow, Maatan, that is huge." Maatan showed Stella the quotes that Tony had showed him. "To think we have been part of this church all our lives and we never knew this," confessed Stella painfully.

"We need to study the Bible carefully, Stella, as well as the history of how this could change."

Over the next 12 months, Maatan spent all his spare time reading and studying this question of the begotten Son. He was amazed at how clear

the Scriptures speak on this question. "How could I be so blinded as to not see this, Stella?"

"Do you think it had something to do with being caught between the brass nodes and iron pillars?"

"Yes, as well as the counsel to Laodicea for a group of people that believe they know the truth and yet are wretched, miserable, poor, blind, and naked. This is very humbling. As the Apostle Paul says, 'If anyone thinks he knows anything, he knows nothing as he should know.' (1 Corinthians 8:2). I certainly have been this person."

Maatan felt somewhat humiliated to have been so wrong, but he comforted himself in the fact that God loved him, no matter how deceived he had been. "Just look at a few verses from Scripture on this," he continued, praying that the reassurance he felt would flow through to his wife:

And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God,
and Jesus Christ whom You have sent. John 17:3

"See how it calls God the Father the only true God. This relates to what we talked about before, that the Father is the Source of all things and Jesus is the Channel of all things. The Father is the only true Source, and Jesus is the only one by whom we can access that Source. There is no other name through which we can access the Father. I memorised this verse as a teen but did not actually see what it was saying. Now look at how the Bible teaches that God gave everything to the Son and how the Son only acts in accordance with the Father:

The Father loves the Son, and has **given all things into His hand.**
John 3:35

And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "**All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth.**" Matthew 28:18

Then Jesus answered and said to them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, **the Son can do nothing of Himself**, but what He sees the

Father do; for whatever He does, the Son also does in like manner. **For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things** that He Himself does; and He will show Him greater works than these, that you may marvel. John 5:19-20

“As I studied these things, I realized that the inheritance of the Son is what defines the Agape of the Father.¹⁵ Agape Love is defined as completely benevolent and giving.”

And suddenly a voice *came* from heaven, saying, “This is My beloved [Agape] Son, in whom I am well pleased.” Matthew 3:17

He has delivered us from the power of darkness and conveyed us into the kingdom of the Son of His love [Agape]. Colossians 1:13

“I think I understand what you are saying, Maatan, but for some reason it’s hard to grasp. So, you mean that in eternity God, who is the Source of everything, brought forth His Son and gave to Him everything that He had? This is what defines Jesus as the Son of the Father’s Agape?”

“Exactly, Stella. And the greatest manifestation of the Father’s giving love is when He gave up His Son to us to die on the Cross. He risked losing His Son forever to save us:

He who does not love does not know God, for God is love. **In this the love of God was manifested toward us, that God has sent His only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through Him.** In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins. 1 John 4:8-10

“If we understand the person of Jesus to be ‘God the Son,’ who is God because of His own power and ability, inheriting and receiving nothing, then we no longer can prove that the Father is Agape – because the Father’s Agape is revealed in the gift both of giving everything to His

¹⁵ See the book *My Beloved* available at fatheroflove.info

Son and then expanding that amazingly in giving His Son to us through the Cross.”

Stella paused and looked out the window to try and take it all in. *Does God really love me that much? His most beautiful Son that He gave everything to, His most beloved companion and friend, the only Being who truly knew Him – He was willing to give Him up to us and risk losing Him forever?* Stella started to cry at the thought of it. “How beautiful is our Father, Maatan. In the gift of His Son I see how much the Father loves us.”

Maatan choked back the tears as he tried to speak, “And to think we were blinded to this in this Pentagon of Lies. Our whole church has been deceived along with all the Christian churches. No wonder the gospel lacks power in our lives. We have been worshipping an idol of our own imagination.

“Dear Father, please forgive us for our idolatry; we have sinned against you and broken the first commandment when you commanded that we have no other gods beside you. I feel a deep sorrow for this sin and I ask you to forgive us for what we have done. We trust that you forgive us in our ignorance and will clear away the mist of this deception from our minds. In Jesus’ name, amen.

“This means that many things will change now, Stella, and we will discover very quickly who our friends are.”

“What do you plan to do, Maatan?”

“I need to present what I have found to the leaders of the church and pray they will see the beauty of the begotten Son of the Father.”

Stella took Maatan by the hand and looked into his eyes and said very lovingly and firmly:

For wherever you go, I will go; and wherever you lodge, I will lodge; your people *shall be* my people, and your God, my God. Ruth 1:16

Maatan was moved by this statement of trust. “The Lord bless you, Stella, for you are all fair, and the joy of my Beloved rests upon you. We shall travail in our flesh to give birth to this truth, but this seed that now dwells in us shall lighten the earth with its glory. I am sure of it.

“I am now beginning to understand the mechanics of the source and channel pattern. It is built upon the Agape of the Father. In our world the one who gives is seen as intrinsically superior to the receiver. Our world measures power, intellect, and eternal age as the criterion for divinity. The sinful mind thinks in terms of Eros, not Agape, and in Eros receiving means you are in debt to the giver – you are in their power. Eros can’t grasp actually freely receiving everything and being made equal by the giver, with no conditions. This causes the natural human mind to fall apart; it can’t deal with it because it violates our understanding that it’s a person’s inherent qualities that is the criterion of who is the highest, best and most worthy.

“For example, I found this very interesting quote from the current Pope that explains this well:

God is the absolute and ultimate source of all being; but this universal principle of creation—the Logos, primordial reason—is at the same time a lover with all the passion of a true love. **Eros is thus supremely ennobled, yet at the same time it is so purified as to become one with agape.** Pope Benedict IX, *Encyclical Letter*, 2005, Deus Caritas Est “God is Love.”

“The Catholic view of God is that He is Eros combined by Agape. Eros is the love of things that please you. It can be the love of beauty in nature or of another person. You are attracted to the beauty because the person or thing has something inherent that attracts you. Therefore, Eros and Agape actually can’t mix together. They cancel each other out because they are fundamentally opposite to each other.”

"Now you're getting a bit deep, Maatan, but I get the basic principle that you are trying to convey. Eros is essentially selfish, and Agape is selfless, and these two cancel each other out when placed together."

"That's it, Stella. You have it. I think there is more, but I won't overwhelm you with things I still need to work out. I am just thankful that you are willing to walk with me on this path out of this system of deception. I made a promise to your father that I would take care of you, and I intend to follow through on that by the grace of God. It might seem easier to not say anything for fear that I will lose my job, but the greatest thing I fear is to reject the truth when it comes across my path. There is nothing in this world that compares in value to the truth."

"I love you, Maatan, for many reasons - but one of the most important is that you are willing to stand for the truth and follow it. Thank you for listening to the Spirit of God when you are called."

"Your support and encouragement strengthen me for the days ahead," Maatan told Stella, "If you were not able to see this and instead pulled back in fear, then I would not get very far. If I can't convince my wife, then why would anyone else want to listen to me?" Stella nodded in understanding. They looked at each other quietly for a few minutes, each of them deep in thought. They both knew they would need to support each other if they really wanted to escape the city.

CHAPTER 29

DIVINE PATTERN PRINCIPLES

Over the time that Maatan spent studying the subject of who God really is, he also had continued to talk with Tony about escaping the Pentagon of Lies. Tony seemed insistent that Maatan have a clear understanding of key concepts before moving to the next step. Sometimes this was frustrating because Maatan just wanted to keep moving forward, but Tony wisely helped Maatan to lay the pieces of truth systematically together. Maatan had respect for Tony for many reasons, one of which was the three gold nodes he possessed. He longed for this to take place for himself.

“When will these nodes start to change, Tony?”

“It will be longer than you wish, but sooner than you think. Only be content with your Lord’s timing, and all this will be revealed in time. But I do think we are now ready to piece together the foundations of the Pentagon system. It was essential for you to grasp the inheritance of the Son of God from His Father to cement the source and channel relationship that they sustain to each other.

"This source and channel system is the key to escaping the Pentagon system. Now you are ready for the next step. Let us consider some passages of Scripture that speak more about the relationship of the Father and Son to discover more critical elements to this Divine Pattern."

"I think I have discovered one of those principles, Tony in my reading of Hebrews. In speaking of Christ Paul says:

...who being the brightness of His glory and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high. Hebrews 1:3

"I deduced from this that Jesus is a magnifier of the Father," Maatan stated.

"Yes, this is one of the seven key principles of the Divine Pattern. Praise the Lord you have discovered this. We will address that shortly, but let's look at Colossians 1:15 first:

He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation.
Colossians 1:15

"Christ is the visible image of the invisible God," Tony explained. "This means that the source is not visible but the channel is visible. The Scripture confirms this in several places."

DIVINE PATTERN PRINCIPLES

No one has seen God at any time. The only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared *Him*. John 1:18

[The Father] who alone has immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light, whom no man has seen or can see, to whom *be* honor and everlasting power. Amen. 1 Timothy 6:16

No one has seen God at any time. If we love one another, God abides in us, and His love has been perfected in us. 1 John 4:12

“Very interesting, Tony. If we are made in the image of God it makes sense that the process of childbirth means that the seed of the husband is not visible to the eye, but when impregnated into his wife, it is magnified and made visible through her.”

“Well thought through, Maatan. Do you see how powerful this Divine Pattern is? It applies to everything in our lives. It operates on a different frequency to our natural pattern of thinking. But I am getting ahead of myself. We now have considered 2 of the 7 principles of the Divine Pattern.¹⁶ Let us consider one more principle for the purpose of our study tonight, and then we will give some application to magnify the principles taught.”

“Nice, Tony, I detected the Divine Pattern in your language there.”

“I hoped you would,” said Tony with a smile. “The next verse we want to consider is 1 Corinthians 11:3:

But I want you to know that the head of every man is Christ, the head of woman *is* man, and the head of Christ *is* God. 1 Corinthians 11:3

“We see here that the source is in a position of headship over the channel. The same headship that exists between Father and Son also exists between a husband and his wife. And the same headship exists between Christ and the man. This has to be obvious, for if someone is

¹⁶ See page 20 of the book *The Divine Pattern of Life* available at fatheroflove.info for more details on the seven principles of the Divine Pattern.

going to be a channel for another, they must be in submission to that source. This is the reason why Jesus speaks the following:

Then Jesus answered and said to them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He sees the Father do; for whatever He does, the Son also does in like manner."
John 5:19

"We see clear evidence here that Christ acts as a channel to the Father. He does not speak His own words. This is why He is called the Word of God, meaning the word of the Father. The Son of God is the one who speaks the thoughts of God. He makes God's thoughts visible or audible."

"Wow, Tony, that is a huge thought right there. My mind is totally blown just thinking about it."

"*Cleansed* is the word I was thinking," joked Tony.

"So, based on what you just said, this is why John says that the Word was in the beginning *with* God, meaning the Father. 'The Word was with God, and the Word was God.' If He was God independently from the Father, then it would simply say that the Word *was* God; there would be no need of saying the Word was *with* God as the first point of reference."

"Precisely, Maatan, and the reason it then says that the Word was God is because the channel inherits everything from the source. This is why Eve was 100% human, because she inherited everything she had through the rib of Adam. Following this, she inherited his dominion of the garden in Eden. She obtained this through him. God had given it all to Adam, including their duties, before she had been formed. She inherited it through Adam, and it was Adam's duty to ensure she understood the instructions given to him from God."

"Wow, too much light!" said Maatan holding his head and laughing.
"This means the worship of God and His Son in the Divine Pattern

completely redefines the marriage relationship, and thus the entire community and world, simply on this one point."

"This, Maatan, is the Stone that will destroy the image in Daniel two."

"What!" said Maatan with ears ablaze to hear the next words to fall from Tony's mouth.

"If you look at 1 Samuel 4:1 it mentions an Ebenezer. This is a combination of two Hebrew words. *Eben* which means *stone* and *Ezer* which means *helper*. The word Eben is a combination of another two Hebrew words, *ab* and *ben* from which we get *aben* or as its pronounced *eben*. *Ab* is the word for Father and *ben* is the word for Son."

At that moment, there was a bolt of lightning from the sky and a tremendous thunder clap. The light was so bright that Maatan fell to his knees. The lightning was tinged with a blue haze.

"That was heaven's witness to what I am telling you, Maatan. The Stone that breaks the image in Daniel two is the correct understanding of the Father and Son relationship as the Divine Pattern. When this pattern is manifested in the home, the community and the nation, then the kingdom of this world will be as those towers in the centre of Constance, a pile of rubble. A true church not made of man's hands can grow in that soil, one that can be ready for Christ's return."

Maatan remained on his knees and wept aloud and prayed, "Oh

Righteous Father, I am a man of unclean lips and dwell amongst a people of unclean lips. I ask your forgiveness for my former idolatry. I fall on this rock, this most precious rock, that my heart may be broken and that I might be released from the kingdom of darkness and be translated into the kingdom of your dear Son."

Tony knelt beside Maatan and prayed, "Father, I say amen to the prayer of my brother. We have delayed Your coming for so long. You started to give this message to my great grandfather and Elder Waggoner, but we rejected this cornerstone, enriching ourselves instead:

“O Lord, to us *belongs* shame of face, to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, because we have sinned against You. To the Lord our God *belong* mercy and forgiveness, though we have rebelled against Him. We have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in His laws, which He set before us by His servants the prophets. Yes, all Israel has transgressed Your law, and has departed so as not to obey Your voice; therefore the curse and the oath written in the Law of Moses the servant of God have been poured out on us, because we have sinned against Him.” Daniel 9:8-11

Tony and Maatan embraced each other with tears of repentance and thanksgiving to God, that they might receive this eye salve to see the Rock that destroys the image of jealousy. It is not by might, nor by power, nor by force of arms, but a still small voice revealing to us who is the Son of the Blessed and what is the way to the Father. It is knowing Jesus Christ just as He is to the glory of God the Father. The gates of hell shall not prevail against this truth, though Satan has tried everything possible to obscure the truth that Christ the Son is the great Channel of the Father who is the only true God.

CHAPTER 30

THE FOUNDATIONS OF CONSTANCE

Both men rested briefly in the beautiful revelations, but soon were eager to continue their study.

“Now let us consider carefully, Maatan, the cornerstone of our faith,” Tony continued, “Jesus Christ as the Son of the Father in truth and love. In order to establish a new kingdom, Satan had to obscure the identity of the Son of God. There were several ideas that Satan developed to do this. The most obvious is the teaching of atheism, which not only rejects the person of Christ but also that of the Father. But to the early church, whose miracles and grace and fellowship could not be denied, Satan needed another way. Knowing that the best way to sell his lies is to camouflage them in the words of truth, he presents to the world the doctrine of the Trinity. It uses the language of Father, Son and Holy Spirit, but it puts these together in a way that destroys the personality of the Father and the Son. It destroys the ability to develop the true frequency of Agape in the human soul. For only when we believe in the begotten Son, to whom the Father bestowed all things, can our minds tune into the frequency of Agape in a manner that will allow us to escape the city of Constance.

"This is the hidden foundation of Satan's masterpiece of deception. The Trinity presents to the world a being called the Son of God when in reality, the second person of the Trinity is an imposter masquerading on what he hopes is the corpse of the begotten Son. This doctrine is the effort of the Roman soldiers to keep the Son of God in the grave."

"Ok, Tony, this is the next pillar of the Pentagon you were telling me about last year. In order for Satan to obscure the truth that Jesus is the begotten Son of God, he must use the principles of spiritualism to change the meaning of God's Word. We have the Scripture witness over and over that Jesus is the Son of God. So Satan spiritualises the name 'Son of God' in order to present to the world 'God the Son'. This is obviously an extension of Satan's lie that 'you shall not surely die,' to turn the Word of God around to serve his own purpose."

"Precisely. There is a Divine Pattern link between the doctrine of the Trinity and the teaching of the immortality of the soul, thus making these two teachings part of the foundation of Constance that has been constantly at war with the Lord and His anointed."

"Please explain that link to me, Tony. I don't have it quite clear in my mind."

"Certainly. You understand the principle that by beholding we become changed?" (2 Corinthians 3:18).

"Yes, for sure."

"So, when you behold the second person of the Trinity who is 'God the Son', you behold one that has not inherited His life from the Father but either directly or mystically has His own life. If you worship this god, then you are subconsciously stripped of the potential for Agape. The heart of the doctrine of the immortal soul comes directly out of the teaching of 'God the Son' who did not receive anything from the Father. Thus, 'God the Son,' is the source teaching of the great lie that you have life in yourself and from yourself. If you worship this being, then you

most certainly will die if left to the natural conclusion, because the soul is not immortal in itself."

"But doesn't Jesus have life in Himself?"

"Yes, Maatan, but as John 5:26 tells us, the Son of God was *given* to have life in Himself. He received it from His Father. That is the critical point. It is also critical to note that Christ is a separate and distinct Being from the Father, as opposed to the Roman teaching of three persons in one being. The distinctness of the Son from the Father ensures that the life in the Father is actually gifted to His Son. If Father and Son are one being, then there is no completed gift transaction. Without the gift transaction, Agape cannot be produced, because Agape requires benevolence; it requires a gift."

"Ok, Tony, let my cogs just process that for a minute. That is a bit to take in. But I think I get your point here. If I understand this correctly, the doctrines of the Trinity and the immortality of the soul create a doctrinal framework that allows men to believe they are immortal by nature. It is a two-step process that destroys the truth of the Son of God, the Being who embodies and immortalizes the truth that the Father is the great source of life, by destroying the fact that Jesus received His life from the Father as an Agape gift. This lie is sealed through the spiritualism that Satan taught to Adam and Eve that they would not surely die."

"Well said. So, the foundation of Constance is built upon the invisible cornerstone of 'God the Son', which manifests itself in the teaching of the immortality of the soul through the method of spiritualism. 'God the Son' is the source of power to the immortality of the soul teaching."

"One question comes to me, though. Why is Satan's foundation built according to the Divine Pattern principle of invisible and visible?"

"Good, you are thinking, Maatan. Satan builds his own kingdom within the principles of the universe that God has established. It is an eternal

principle that a seed produces fruit, even in Satan's kingdom. This is validated in texts such as these:

And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies,
and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months.
Revelation 13:5

"Who gave the ability to the beast power to do all the terrible things it did? It was Christ. Which brings us to the deepest reality of this: since the soul is not immortal and all life comes to us from God the Father through His Son, it means that the entire host of Satan's army is provided life through the Son of God. It is His breath that keeps them alive just as much as it keeps us alive. We are all dependent moment by moment upon the Son of God for life, and it is through this life that we are connected to the Father.

"Since the life that Satan has comes from Christ, it means that the principles of seed planting and harvesting will still apply. Therefore, the foundations of Constance are structured on the Divine Pattern:

Source = 'God the Son'
Channel = Immortality of the Soul
Method = Spiritualism
Outcome = Works, Worship of Self, Restlessness

"That makes perfect sense, Tony. I believe it to be the truth."

"That being the case, Maatan, I am in a position to give you a gift." Tony brought out a beautifully crafted little box that was about 10 inches by 6 inches made of ebony and inlaid with pearls. There was a small key attached to the box. On the side of the key was a label inscribed that read 'Miller's Rules.'

"Thank you, Tony. This is beautiful. I receive it with a heart full of gratitude to our Father through Christ and through you."

“You’re learning fast, Maatan. Nice application of the Divine Pattern.” Both men embraced and laughed with the laughter that is a medicine to the soul.

“I am guessing that the Miller described on the key is William Miller, and the rules are his rules of Bible interpretation.”

“You have rightly discerned, Maatan. Now open the box and behold. But first let me turn off the light.” Everything went dark, and Maatan turned the key. As the box opened, the room flooded with light, removing every ounce of darkness in the room so that there was no need of any other light source, for the key itself was emitting great light. Maatan picked up the golden key, which was inlaid with a precious sapphire stone inscribed with the words ‘Divine Pattern of Life.’

“Blue is the colour of submissive obedience,” Tony explained solemnly. “Submission to the Father is the Son of God’s gift of life to us. In Him we live and move and have our being. Listen to the voice of your Father in Christ’s name. This sapphire stone carries the frequency of the submissive Spirit to the Ancient of Days. Do you understand, Maatan?”

“Yes, Tony. The colour blue was to be in the borders of the garments of the ancient Israelites:”

Speak to the children of Israel: tell them to make tassels on the corners of their garments throughout their generations, and to put a blue thread in the tassels of the corners. Numbers 15:38

“Excellent. Now a few more things to ponder: This stone has the capacity to change into a number of colours to meet our needs in escaping this city, corresponding to these stones:

1. Sapphire	Blue	Obedience—Foundation of God’s Throne	Ex 24:10; Eze 1:26
-------------	------	--------------------------------------	-----------------------

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

2. Ruby, Jasper, Sardine	Red	Wisdom, Washed in Wine	Prov 8:11; Gen 49:11
3. Emerald	Green	Hope—Green Rainbow	Rev 4:3
4. White Onyx	White	Righteousness of the Saints	Ex 28:9
5. Crystal	Clear	Without Guile, Transparent	Rev 4:6

“The colour changes to reflect the frequency. The stone in this key does not have inherent power; it is a mirror to your soul and indicates the grace supplied to you from the river of life that flows from the throne of God.”

“Now, Maatan, we are almost ready to visit the first iron pillar of Constance and with this key detach yourself from its influence. But I must share something with you first. Within the Divine Pattern, every spiritual truth is manifested through the channel in a literal reality that is visible. Do you understand me?”

“Please do clarify a little further, Tony.”

“Take for instance the seventh-day Sabbath. The blessing of the Sabbath has its source in a spiritual principle, but it is manifested through a weekly keeping of the Sabbath. It is not simply an invisible principle. It manifests in you stopping work visibly on the Sabbath and actually resting. Do you understand me?”

“Ok, yes, now I understand. In the same way that God is a Being that has a form but as He is invisible, the way we access this is through the Son of God who is in the form of God. This will prevent pantheism, that

teaches that God is everywhere. The invisible God manifests through the visible Son.”

“Good. You do understand. Just as faith without works is dead. Meaning that faith, which is invisible to the eye, is only shown to be faith when it is revealed in works. It is not faith and works but rather faith that works. (Galatians 5:6).”

“Wow, what a connection that is!” said Maatan. This Divine Pattern is powerful.”

“A little more for you, Maatan. The Old Testament contains the gospel but is hidden in symbol and seed form. This gospel is manifested in the life of Jesus Christ. Christ took the invisible seed and manifested it in the New Testament. Thus, the New Testament is the brightness of the Old Testament’s glory. It is not a superseding of the Old Testament. Christ did not come to destroy the law or the prophets. He did not come to destroy, but to fulfil or make full – to magnify and set clear. We will cover more of this when we come to another one of the pillars that must be addressed.”

Tony was excited that they were finally ready to take action. “So next Sabbath afternoon, if you are free, shall we go with your family to the first pillar and use the key you have to unlock the pillar related to the immortality of the soul and spiritualism?” he proposed.

“I actually have to present some lectures this weekend on the other side of town. But the following Sabbath I am free.”

“Wonderful. Here is another key for Stella. It needs to be used regularly for it to be useful. If you stop using it for a while, it actually begins to shrink in size and won’t be able to unlock the locks of this giant city of despair.”

“Thank you, Tony. I am so thankful for these wonderful gifts.”

Maatan went home and told Stella everything that he had learned through Tony. Stella was overjoyed to receive her Divine Pattern key through Maatan.

“We must use our keys often; both of us need to spot when and where it can be used,” Maatan told Stella. “We must see life through the principle of the Divine Pattern, using this key in every challenge of life so that we can find our way out of this dark city of Constance.”

CHAPTER 31

FATHER'S LOVE LETTER

The next weekend, Maatan went with his friend Edward to share the blessings of the assurance we have as children of God. The wonderful truth that Jesus has reclaimed our sonship, as demonstrated in the wilderness of temptation, was expanded into the three messages given by the angels in Revelation 14.

“When we fully accept that Christ has reclaimed our sonship and that we take hold of the promise of His Spirit, then God is able to send forth to us the Spirit of His Son so that we cry ‘Abba, Father’ (Galatians 4:6). When we accept our sonship in Christ, then we will cry ‘Babylon is fallen’ (Revelation 14:8). No longer are we slaves seeking to show our heavenly Father that we are worth saving, but rather we trust in our Father’s love for us and no longer strive for the acceptance that is already ours.” Maatan’s face beamed as he shared these precious truths with the people.

In the afternoon presentation Maatan spoke about the text from Proverbs 17:6 that speaks of the glory of children. The precious thought that as children of God we do not need to find value in our strength or intellect but simply in the fact that we know the Father and who He is:

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

Thus says the LORD: "Let not the wise *man* glory in his wisdom, let not the mighty *man* glory in his might, nor let the rich *man* glory in his riches; but let him who glories glory in this, that he understands and knows Me, that I *am* the LORD, exercising lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness in the earth. For in these I delight," says the LORD. Jeremiah 9:23-24

At the end of the presentation, there was a deep sense of peace that swept over the people assembled, and Maatan shared with them a video that put several texts together that revealed the Father's love for us called *The Father's Love Letter*:

My Child,

You may not know me, but I know everything about you.

Psalm 139:1

I know when you sit down and when you rise up. Psalm 139:2

I am familiar with all your ways. Psalm 139:3

Even the very hairs on your head are numbered.

Matthew 10:29-31

For you were made in my image. Genesis 1:27

In me you live and move and have your being. Acts 17:28

For you are my offspring. Acts 17:28

I knew you even before you were conceived. Jeremiah 1:4-5

I chose you when I planned creation. Ephesians 1:11-12

You were not a mistake, for all your days are written in my book.

Psalm 139:15-16

I determined the exact time of your birth and where you would live.

Acts 17:26

You are fearfully and wonderfully made. Psalm 139:14

I knit you together in your mother's womb. Psalm 139:13

And brought you forth on the day you were born. Psalm 71:6

I have been misrepresented by those who don't know me.

John 8:41-44

I am not distant and angry, but am the complete expression of love. 1

John 4:16

FATHER'S LOVE LETTER

And it is my desire to lavish my love on you. 1 John 3:1
Simply because you are my child and I am your Father. 1 John 3:1
I offer you more than your earthly father ever could.

Matthew 7:11

For I am the perfect father. Matthew 5:48
Every good gift that you receive comes from my hand. James 1:17
For I am your provider and I meet all your needs.

Matthew 6:31-33

My plan for your future has always been filled with hope. Jeremiah
29:11

Because I love you with an everlasting love. Jeremiah 31:3
My thoughts toward you are countless as the sand on the seashore.

Psalms 139:17-18

And I rejoice over you with singing. Zephaniah 3:17
I will never stop doing good to you. Jeremiah 32:40
For you are my treasured possession. Exodus 19:5
I desire to establish you with all my heart and all my soul. Jeremiah
32:41

And I want to show you great and marvellous things.
Jeremiah 33:3

If you seek me with all your heart, you will find me. Deuteronomy
4:29

Delight in me and I will give you the desires of your heart.
Psalm 37:4

For it is I who gave you those desires. Philippians 2:13
I am able to do more for you than you could possibly imagine.
Ephesians 3:20

For I am your greatest encourager. 2 Thessalonians 2:16-17
I am also the Father who comforts you in all your troubles.
2 Corinthians 1:3-4

When you are broken-hearted, I am close to you. Psalm 34:18
As a shepherd carries a lamb, I have carried you close to my heart.
Isaiah 40:11

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

One day I will wipe away every tear from your eyes.

Revelation 21:3-4

And I'll take away all the pain you have suffered on this earth.

Revelation 21:3-4

I am your Father, and I love you even as I love my son, Jesus. John
17:23

For in Jesus, my love for you is revealed. John 17:26

He is the exact representation of my Being. Hebrews 1:3

He came to demonstrate that I am for you, not against you. Romans
8:31

And to tell you that I am not counting your sins.

2 Corinthians 5:18-19

Jesus died so that you and I could be reconciled.

2 Corinthians 5:18-19

His death was the ultimate expression of my love for you.

1 John 4:10

I gave up everything I loved that I might gain your love.

Romans 8:31-32

If you receive the gift of my son Jesus, you receive me. 1 John 2:23

And nothing will ever separate you from my love again.

Romans 8:38-39

Come home and I'll throw the biggest party heaven has ever seen.

Luke 15:7

I have always been Father, and will always be Father.

Ephesians 3:14-15

My question is...Will you be my child? John 1:12-13

I am waiting for you. Luke 15:11-32

Love, Your Dad.

Almighty God

FATHER'S LOVE LETTER

Many came to the front to claim the promise of being children of God simply in accepting Jesus the Son of God as their Saviour. Many tears were shed and many hearts touched.

As the sun was setting and they were heading home, the thin sliver of the new moon was visible on the horizon. "What a blessed Sabbath this has been, Maatan," said Edward, "I am so glad I could come today."

"The Spirit was certainly poured out in great measure and the truth of the Father's love abounds. I am curious that the new moon is once again on the horizon, the same as when I was shown the Divine Pattern key at the fountain. It makes me think of the verse which says:

"And it shall come to pass *that* from one New Moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, all flesh shall come to worship before Me," says the LORD. Isaiah 66:23

"I am sure there is a reason for these events connected to the new moon and the joy we experience in worshipping the Father. I know the Lord will show us the truth of this."

"Amen!" responded Edward.

Early the next morning, Maatan awoke to the sound of singing. He heard Charles Wesley's famous hymn: "Amazing love, how can it be, that thou my God shouldst die for me." Maatan was thinking about the reality that he was a son of God through Christ and that Christ had conquered his doubts about being worthy. He was no longer a servant but a son. Suddenly Maatan felt himself in a tight embrace although he was alone. He felt the love of God so deep in his soul that the tears flowed from his eyes like a fountain. He then heard the words:

This message you must take to the world.

I have called you by name.

Your hidden name shall be Maayan Israel,

for springs of living water shall flow out of your heart from me.

Your wife's hidden name shall be Stela Israel,

for she shall be a monument to my overcoming power manifested.

Behold, I will make you into a new threshing sledge with sharp teeth; you shall thresh the mountains and beat *them* small, and make the hills like chaff. You shall winnow them, the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them; you shall rejoice in the LORD, *and* glory in the Holy One of Israel. The poor and needy seek water, but *there* is none, their tongues fail for thirst. I, the LORD, will hear them; *I*, the God of Israel, will not forsake them. I will open rivers in desolate heights, and fountains in the midst of the valleys; I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water. I will plant in the wilderness the cedar and the acacia tree, the myrtle and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the cypress tree *and* the pine and the box tree together. Isaiah 41:15-19

Maatan was so overwhelmed that he feared he would die. So great was the love expressed to him that his old nature quaked with fear... but in the newness of the Spirit, he rose to newness of life and embraced his calling.

"I respond to your call, Father, and trust in your love for me. In myself I can do nothing, but I trust you will help me and guide all my steps. Thank you, Lord Jesus, for showing me the Father. I delight in Him through your Spirit. I inherit your love for the Father and will wear your yoke, for it is easy and light. In your most precious name, amen."

CHAPTER 32

BRASS TO GOLD

The following Sabbath Maatan went to church with a deep burden to share the love of the Father through His Son. He longed to help free his congregation from the brass and iron kingdom and share with them the light. That afternoon, he, Stella and the boys went to visit Tony and then travelled to the first pillar. Stella and Maatan had their Divine Pattern keys with them ready and were anxious to step through into a new experience of truth.

"It's good to see you, Maatan and Stella. How are you doing, Chi and Leo?" Tony asked politely.

"I am looking forward to seeing this giant iron pole," said Chi, "Dad said that today we slay one of the sons of Goliath."

"Oh really, Chi, now that is an interesting thought I had not considered. What did you share with your sons, Maatan?"

"I found it interesting that Goliath had four sons as found in 2 Samuel:

These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants. 2 Samuel 21:22

"We are surrounded by 5 giant pillars, reminiscent of Goliath and his four sons, that seek to enslave us to their god – but we shall slay these

giants with the five smooth stones found in the creek that leads into the bosom of the Father. (1 Sam 17:40, John 1:18, Acts 27:39). You had told me about the capacity of the Divine Pattern key to change into five colours to escape this city. I saw that this connected to the five stones that David picked up in the river that flows from the throne of God. (Psalm 46:4)."

"Wonderful, Maatan, I have learned new things today. I praise the Father for this connection. I would now like to share some connections regarding the five nodes upon our heads.

"The first node relates to our taste. You would have noticed that when you press on one of the nodes it will give you a sensation in the tongue. When the node is brass the taste is perverted and greatly reduces its ability to taste the wonders in God's Word. The Bible tells us:

How sweet are Your words to my taste, sweeter than honey to my mouth! Psalm 119:103

"Christ is the Word of God, and when we open our hearts to the truth of the begotten Son, the Word of God sweetens more than honey and greater than fine gold. (Psalm 19:10). The pillar we are about to disconnect from deals with the lie of immortality born of the principles of spiritualism that pervert our taste for the Word of God. When you are infected with spiritualism, it is very hard to believe that Jesus truly is the Son of God or appreciate very deeply the principles of truth in a systematic way that will furnish an escape from the city.

"When this node turns to gold, then the visible cornerstone of Satan's deceptions is broken. This is why we must start here. We must have our taste refined for the Word of God. This principle of taste is also reflected in the test that Daniel faced as the first test in Babylon. He had to resist a perverted appetite and cling to the simplicity of

God's Word. This involves the rejection of Higher Criticism, or the arguments of culture, or wrongly dividing the Word of God into a false framework. Oftentimes we are not even conscious of how we think we

know better than the Word of God, and the spiritualism is done unintentionally. The refined taste of gold refuses to alloy itself with the worldly wisdom of human psychology; instead, it stands alone upon the Word of God, allowing it to be interpreted by itself without one thread of human devising.

"If we would know the Son of God as the Word of God, we must follow the rules of interpretation recovered by William Miller:

1. Take the literal interpretation first.
2. Take everything that the Bible says on a subject, and if you can form your conclusion without contradiction, then you have the truth.
3. The Bible interprets itself.
4. Symbols used in the Bible are explained elsewhere in Scripture.
5. We must submit to the Word of God and not seek to twist it to suit our carnal desires.

"If you do these things, then you are sure to escape the Pentagon of Lies."

"Such beautiful thoughts, Tony. I rejoice to know these things. We have discussed the Trinity as the second Pillar. In which sense does this relate to it?"

"That, dear Maatan, is simply explained in the following words."

Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God, the LORD *is* one! Deuteronomy 6:4

"Ok, so the second pillar is connected to the sense of hearing," Maatan reasoned. "That reminds me of the giving of the law on Mt Sinai. God asked them to listen to the blessings He wished to give

them, but they were so afraid that they would not listen; instead they asked for Moses to go and listen for them for fear of death:

And now, if ye really hearken to My voice, then ye have kept My covenant, and been to Me a peculiar treasure more than all the peoples, for all the earth *is* Mine. Exodus 19:5 (YLT)

Then they said to Moses, “You speak with us, and we will hear; but let not God speak with us, lest we die.” Exodus 20:19

“That reminds me of what Jesus said to His Father in the Psalms,” Stella added:

Sacrifice and offering You did not desire; my ears You have opened.
Burnt offering and sin offering You did not require. Psalms 40:6

“Oh, another new thought for me,” admitted Tony smiling. “With the Spirit of Jesus dwelling in us, our ears shall be opened to hear. How precious is the faith of Jesus who lives by every Word of God!”

“We have arrived at our destination,” declared Maatan as they stopped near the base of the pillar. Everyone’s eyes climbed the tower to its top. When they didn’t think about it, they didn’t notice the tower, but now that it had their attention, it was truly an imposing sight. The tower was 90 feet high, which is 60 cubits in the old scale. The thick iron that it consisted of looked old, but it didn’t look dilapidated at all—it was obvious that it was well maintained.

At the base of the tower was a band painted scarlet red, and right in the centre of its base was the letter G. The band was made of iron and brass so that if men attempted to cut it down, the band of iron and brass would preserve the roots of the pillar so that its life could be prolonged for a time and a season.

“What does the letter “G” mean?” asked Leo.

“It means many things. It is G for Greece, for the body of this electromagnetic system stems from the body of a leopard. (Revelation 13:2),” Tony explained, “It means G for generation. ‘For a wicked and adulterous generation seek after this sign.’ (Matthew 16:4). It means G for gravity, for it is part of the network system that draws all men to

wonder after the beast and worship it. It means G for the god of this world that has blinded the eyes of men to wander around in this city, the same city where our Lord was crucified.”

“There are some faint markings around the letter G,” remarked Chi.

“Yes, Chi, the object below the G is a square, and the object over it is the compass. It is the sign of the Freemasons, who played a key role in building this city. They have old ancestry as city builders, for they descend from Enoch, the first city builder. (Genesis 4:17). And of course, this is G for Goliath and his sons that curse Yehovah and His Son Yahshua.”

“So this pillar must be the firstborn of Goliath,” said Maatan thoughtfully, “If we are to make our journey to freedom a reality, then we must address this cornerstone of the prison system.”

Then you shall say to Pharaoh, “Thus says the LORD: ‘Israel is My son, My firstborn. So I say to you, let My son go that he may serve me. But if you refuse to let him go, indeed I will kill your son, your firstborn.’” Exodus 4:22-23

“We know the answer that the son of Goliath will give; for they never forgive and they never forget and never surrender their prey,” said Tony.

“Then how shall we apply our key to destroy this giant?” asked Maatan.

“Hold the key, Maatan, and speak the words of God required to knock down this giant of Gath. The giant will come to crush you, but hold fast the faith of Jesus and you shall conquer.”

As Maatan approached the tower, he suddenly was filled with thoughts of his past - thoughts of his shameful failures and weaknesses.

I defy you and your God, came the silent voice inside Maatan’s mind. You shall never escape this city. You were born into my service and I will never

surrender my subject. You have made promises to me and I intend that you keep them.

Maatan began to tremble at the thought of his weaknesses. He was filled with remorse for the way he had wounded his Saviour, but he held onto the promise given him through Christ:

“You are my beloved Son in whom I delight.”

“I believe it!” shouted Maatan. “I believe that I am a son of God and now I say to this paper giant:

You come to me with a sword, with a spear, and with a javelin. But I come to you in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied. 1 Samuel 17:45

“You are a defeated foe, oh destroyer. I am my Beloved’s and He is mine. I have determined to live by every word of God and I will not respond to your question as to whether I am a son of God; I am not required to turn stones into bread, for I am accepted in the Beloved and I was predestined as such from before the foundation of the world.”

“The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, and in that Spirit I say unto you: The Lord rebuke you, son of Goliath!”

And at that moment a burst of blue light came from the Divine Pattern key in Maatan’s hand and struck the base of the tower. The ground shook with a tremendous roar, followed by the sound of twisting metal collapsing in on itself as the tower came crashing to the ground. Suddenly Maatan and Stella felt a pain in their tongue and a voice from heaven spoke:

“Behold, this has touched your lips; your iniquity is taken away, and your sin purged.” Isaiah 6:6-7

The Jacobson family all held hands and danced for joy. Freedom from the firstborn of Goliath! Then Maatan suddenly noticed the shadow on the ground from the tower and was tempted to fear that the giant may

yet still rule him. He looked at Tony with the question written on his face.

"The casting down was in your mind, Maatan! Remember the words of Scripture:

...casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ. 2 Corinthians 10:5

"Your mind has been released from its connection to the tower. The tower has no power to influence you, and here is the reason why." Tony handed Stella a magnifying glass and told her to examine Maatan's node.

"Maatan, it has turned to gold!"

"Praise the Lord! He kept His promise that He would turn the brass to gold." Maatan asked Stella for the magnifying glass and asked to check the same node on her head. "Praise to our Father. It is also gold!"

Maatan embraced Stella and sang for joy. He then raced over to Tony and thanked him for helping to release them from the first tower within the Pentagon of Lies.

He then checked the nodes on his sons and noticed they had not changed. He then recalled the verse which says:

Now I say *that* the heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a slave, though he is master of all, but is under guardians and stewards until the time appointed by the father. Galatians 4:1-2

"Lord, I trust the time for my boys will come," Maatan prayed, "When they have grown to manhood, may they choose deliverance for themselves, for each must make their own decision."

Suddenly Maatan had a thought. "Tony, shall we go to the next tower to be released from it also?"

“Not yet,” said Tony shaking his head. “The next challenge comes in a different form, for we remember the words of Jesus when He says:

Therefore whoever confesses Me before men, him I will also confess before My Father who is in heaven. But whoever denies Me before men, him I will also deny before My Father who is in heaven.
Matthew 10:32-33

“Your next test will be to testify of the Son of God before your brethren. After that test, you will be freed from the second son of Goliath.”

“I will follow Thee, my Saviour,
Wheresoe’er my lot may be;
Where Thou goest I will follow,
Yes, my Lord, I’ll follow Thee.
I will follow Thee, my Savior,
Thou didst shed Thy blood for me;
And though tempted to forsake Thee,
By Thy grace I’ll follow Thee.”

CHAPTER 33

MT GLORIOUS

“The Church has organised a youth camp in a few weeks, Stella, just to give you time to plan for that event. It will be nice to go to the edge of the city and spend some time in the mountains.”

“What are some of the things we can do up there, Dad?” asked Chi with an eager look on his face.

“There are some lovely nature walks and a creek and probably some frogs and turtles to find.”

“Awesome, Dad. Will we be in tents or in cabins?”

“Well, I certainly will be in a cabin,” Maatan replied with a laugh, “but we can take a tent if you want to sleep in it.”

“I want to sleep in a tent!” piped up Leo, “I love camping out.”

“Ok, we will pack the tent for you both, but for now I think you both better get into your school work, don’t you think?”

“I really would like to play this computer game instead, Dad.”

“I know we have talked about this, Chi. If you develop a love for these games, you just become a consumer, having little to nothing to show for it. Apart from the fact that it taxes your nervous system if you are on there for too long.”

“Well, what if I programmed my own computer games instead?”

“Hmmm, that’s a reasonable offer, Chi,” Maatan conceded, caught off guard. “If you learn computer languages, then you have a skill you can use in real life that pays much better, plus it organises your mind. I am ok with that.”

“Thanks, Dad!”

“That doesn’t mean you are not doing your schoolwork, though; it just means you have given yourself some extra time to do this instead because you made me a good offer,” said Maatan, laughing.

As Chi went to his room, Stella came and asked Maatan what his thoughts were for the future. “What do you plan to do with all this beautiful new truth we have found? How do you feel about working for the church while now holding a different perspective?”

“I am not comfortable at all about it. I need to talk to the leaders and present to them what I am seeing in Scripture. I want to give them the chance to test what I have found. The truth never suffers through examination.”

“The principles we have been sharing for the past few years about our identity as children of God leads naturally into the subject of the begotten Son,” Maatan continued. He held hope that others would see light in the things he had been finding out, “I want to give my close friends a chance to know what I am thinking before I do anything official. They may also show me points where I am wrong and save me from any mistakes that I could be making. I need to test my thought process with them first.”

* * * * *

The church camp was a blessed time of reflection and relaxation. After the Sabbath presentation, a number decided to go for an afternoon walk. Maatan was walking next to one of his friends, Ruben Olson, and

walking behind was Craig Ellison and one of his friends Gavin Davidson.

Maatan posed a question to Ruben as they walked: "Why do you think Lucifer was jealous of the Son of God if it was abundantly clear that Jesus was God? Why would he be jealous, and how could he get the other angels to sympathize with his jealousy? If Jesus was begotten of the Father in the beginning and given all things, do you think it might be possible for Satan to wonder why he could not also receive all things in the same way?"

"Maatan, you have posed a question I have had in my mind for a while," Ruben replied seriously, "If it was so obvious that Christ was God, there would seem to be no grounds for complaint. Lucifer would have nothing to stand on and the rebellion shouldn't have spread."

Ruben's response encouraged Maatan. He had probed people previously with gentle questions, but had received no positive response, and even a sharp rebuke from one person. Maatan continued to explain his line of reasoning, and Ruben became more and more excited in seeing how the pieces fit together when believing that Jesus is begotten. Gavin was half listening just a few steps behind and curious about the discussion. It was lovely to walk through the top of the aptly named Mt Glorious because they discussed the glorious subject of the begotten Son.

"When God says that 'You are my beloved Son,' this only has meaning if Jesus is truly His Son. There can be no sense of possession or ownership from the Father towards the Son without the Son actually receiving His life and power from the Father," said Maatan carefully.

"So, what you're saying is that the relational kingdom, where we find our identity as children of God, is directly related to whether we believe Jesus is the true Son of God."

"Precisely, Ruben. By beholding we become changed. As we behold the Son in relation to His Father and receive His Spirit of submission, love,

trust and gratitude to His Father, then we can have this Spirit dwell in us. But if Jesus is not actually a true Son, then He cannot possess a true Spirit of submission in a way that we can assimilate and copy. If he has no actual reliance or gratitude to the Father for anything, then we will feel no reliance or gratitude, either.”

“That is beautiful, Maatan. The things you have been sharing about the baptism of Jesus and the words of the Father now make complete sense in this context you are sharing. I will study it, but I believe you are correct.”

“I will put my thoughts together in a paper to go through these things point by point and fit everything together.”

“I look forward to reading it,” said Ruben eagerly.

Meanwhile, Chi and Leo had found a few turtles in the creek, having finished building a little raft made of twigs. They were watching over their raft as it floated along.

“Great job, boys, that takes some creative thought to put that together. Very proud of you both,” Maatan exclaimed.

Soon the camp was over and Maatan was absorbed in putting together his thoughts. He decided to juice fast for 10 days to clear his mind and pray about what to write. He was pondering over this verse in Malachi chapter 4:

Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD. And he will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers, lest I come and strike the earth with a curse. Malachi 4:5-6

He realised that the work of Elijah was actually to restore families. Jesus found the source of His value in His relationship to His Father. Man was made in the image of God, and the fact that the glory of children is their father meant that fathers had a duty of care to speak words of love and blessing into their children’s lives, just as God did for Jesus.

It suddenly clicked that the heart of the gospel involved parents telling their children how much they loved them and speaking to them on behalf of the Father in heaven. In some ways it seemed quite obvious. Of course parents should speak loving words to their children! But what Maatan was seeing was a clear Divine Pattern structure where the wife honoured the husband and husband cherished his wife to create an environment that would maximise the blessing words of the father over the children.

Over the next few weeks Maatan worked on a book he called *The Channel of Blessing*. In the book he laid out his reasons for why the Sonship of Jesus was so important to understanding the gospel and why the Trinity impeded us from knowing that we are truly sons and daughters of God.

As Maatan wrote the book, he felt once again that he was on Mt Glorious. To see all the points of truth come together into a complete system was such a delight. On finishing the book, he wept for joy. He was certain this was the truth and that the Christian churches had completely failed to present how to come to know the true God and His Son. He had a firm sense of certainty about it after comparing Scripture with Scripture and with history so carefully.

When he finished the book, he cautiously gave it to 7 of his friends to get their feedback.

Craig Ellison rang Maatan and said that he and his wife were working through it. Craig was considering it carefully. His wife felt at first that it could not be right, but as they continued to read, they felt that there was light in it. Ruben also rejoiced in the content of the book, as it confirmed many things for him.

Maatan rang another friend, Craig James, and gingerly asked him to consider the book and give him his thoughts. He feared that each of his friends that he shared with might reject what he proposed. In the case of Craig James, he did not have to fear, but some of the others were not impressed.

Though not all his friends saw the ideas as helpful, Maatan still decided to talk to the leaders of the church. He took the book to Pastor Neil Webb who received him graciously and listened to what Maatan had to say.

“I will go over your book, Maatan, and give it some thought. You have been a blessing to the church and you are a student of the Bible, so I know you have given this careful reflection. This is very ambitious on your part, but leave it with me and I will get back to you.”

“Thank you, Pastor. I appreciate it.”

Another friend, though having agreed not to share the book, passed the book on, and soon the word was out. Many people would go on to hear rumours of what he believed without having read the book for themselves. Maatan would now descend from Mt Glorious into the valley of humility.

CHAPTER 34

CAST OUT OF THE SYNAGOGUE

Maatan started to receive phone calls from a few people questioning him what he believed. He had hoped that what he had written would have time for consideration by the leaders, but the news began to travel fast.

"It appears, Stella, that the path is going to get very narrow. People that I thought would at least give the ideas a fair hearing do not seem interested."

"You did say that we would now find out who our friends are," said Stella sadly.

"That's true, Stella. I knew that plenty of people would not accept this because the brass filter prevents them from hearing what I am saying. As I reflect now, there is little profit in sharing material when they still have a brass node connected to their hearing. Having ears, yet they do not hear."

Just then the phone rang. "This is Maatan," he answered.

"I am shocked at the things you have written, Maatan. How dare you attack the divinity of Jesus and make him a created being?" accused the caller.

"Can you quote where I said that, or is this just your assessment of it?" contended Maatan painfully.

"You say that Jesus has a beginning, thus making him a created being," seethed the caller.

"No, I say that Jesus has an origin, as stated in Micah 5:2:

But you, O Bethlehem Ephrathah, are only a small village among all the people of Judah. Yet a ruler of Israel will come from you, One whose origins are from the distant past. Micah 5:2 (NLT)

"That is figurative language to describe Jesus leaving the presence of the Father, not a statement on His origins."

"I take the Bible literally unless there is an obvious reason to use a symbolic meaning," responded Maatan firmly.

"There is no point talking with you, Maatan, you are too proud and arrogant to listen to reason."

"Is that your final judgment? It's hard to listen to someone once you have condemned them," pleaded Maatan.

"We are going to make sure that you are finished, Maatan. We are going to destroy your influence for teaching this heresy."

"Is that what the gospel does for you?"

Click, and then dial tone; the caller had hung up.

Maatan went outside to look up to the stars and pray. *I am feeling pretty down, Lord Jesus. I question whether I am still sane at times. But there is no other path I can go. I can't make sense of the Bible when I read it through the*

CAST OUT OF THE SYNAGOGUE

lens of the Trinity; it causes me to lose hope that You¹⁷ could love someone like me. It is only You, the begotten Son of the Father, that gives me hope of unconditional love. I am committed to this path regardless of the cost. I owe it to You and to myself and to my family and as a witness to all that I will not deny Your name – the begotten Son of God.

The following weeks and months were painful, to say the least. People he had grown up with just stopped making contact. Maatan reached out to several friends. One friend emailed back that he would rather try and breathe under water than talk to him. Ouch! That stung. Another very dear friend said he was simply too busy to get involved. He would not even talk to Maatan about it.

“You are in love with your own opinion, Maatan; the Lord will humble you.”

“You and your wretched conscience!”

“You have wobbled off the path and will not amount to anything.”

“Why did you destroy your influence so unnecessarily?”

Some were very direct with their detestation; others would warmly smile and shake his hand, but then warn against him behind his back when he was gone. Being cut off from the community in which he had spent his whole life was extremely trying on Maatan and his family.

Lord, I wish I could just wake up tomorrow and be where I was before all this. I am finding this way hard, but I would rather walk with You in this dark valley than walk in the path of popularity off a cliff.

Soon after, Maatan was informed that he was relieved of his position as a Bible worker, as his views no longer supported the church’s creed.

¹⁷ Capitalisation of Divine First and Second person Pronouns expressed by Maatan and Stella reveal their recognition of the true God of the Bible.

I understand Lord why they have to do this. If I were in their position I would probably do the same. I have loved working for the church and sharing the gospel. But now I place myself in Your arms of love and trust You will bring us through this.

"I think I will go and talk with Tony, Stella. Just need to clear my head and get some perspective."

"That sounds like a good idea. I am praying for you. It's hard listening to all these things people are saying against you, but I believe you have found the truth," said Stella reassuringly.

* * * * *

"How goes the battle, Maatan?" sympathized Tony as they went for a walk together.

"Not great, Tony, but my mind is fixed. I have given my heart to the begotten Son, and I cannot forsake Him because He never forsook me when I was lost and confused."

"The second son of Goliath is tough, isn't he? He has methods of warfare that really test the soul. He rallies our former friends to pierce us; the creedal community's fears and insecurities are projected onto us, making us an emblem of execration. When you are seen as worthless and detrimental by those around you, it can make you wonder why you were born."

"There are days when it's hard to get up in the morning, Tony. But when I feel overwhelmed, I think of my beloved and all He passed through to show me the Father's love. I feel close to Him and identify with Him as an outcast. He reminds me that it is not me that they are rejecting, but Him. If I did not confess Him, they would not despise me."

"What then is your confession, Maatan?"

"I confess that Jesus is the only begotten Son of the Father. There is no other name given among men whereby we may be saved. That is my testimony, and I will not yield this conflict."

"Amen, Maatan. Praise the Lord. Christ is being formed within you, and this terrible struggle is for your blessing – for where sin abounds, grace does much more abound." (Romans 5:20).

"I didn't know hatred for the Son of God could be so powerfully manifested by those who claim to love Him!"

"Look into your past, Maatan, and consider carefully, for we are no different to them in the flesh."

"Hmmm...You are right, Tony. It is only the grace of God that sets us free. It has been two years since I first gave my book to the leaders of the church. They see no light in it and warn me to stop thinking in this direction."

"Telling a man what he should or should not think is a dangerous path to walk. In your study did you come across the words of our pioneer J.N. Loughborough about how men come to this position?"

In setting up of this "abomination that maketh desolate" (Daniel 12:11), we see that five distinct steps were taken:-

1. Forming a creed, expressing their faith in man-made phrases instead of adhering to the word of the Lord.
2. Making that man-made creed a test of fellowship, and denouncing all as heretics who would not assent to the exact wording of their creeds.
3. Making the creed a rule by which all heretics must be tried. Many were thus declared sinners whose faith was more in harmony with the direct statements of the Bible than that of those who decreed against them.
4. Constituting themselves a tribunal for the trial of heretics, and excluding from their fellowship all who would not assent to their

creeds. Not content to debar such from church privileges in this world, they declared them subjects for the lake of fire.

5. Having thus kindled a hatred in their own hearts against all who did not conform to their creeds, they next invoked and obtained the aid of the civil power to torture, and kill with sword, with hunger, with flame, and with beasts of the earth, those whom they had declared unfit to remain in the world.

Then appeared on the stage of action one class of professed Christians with a head over them, actually declaring that he was "God on earth," persecuting another class of Christians who were conscientiously following the Lord and his Word, a class of whom it might be said, in the light in which God views them (as was said, of the ancient worthies), "of whom the world was not worthy." Hebrews 11:38. John Loughborough, *The Church Its Order and Discipline*, page 76-77

"You have reached point 3. Point 4 is certain to come because of your confession."

"Did you pass through this experience, Tony?"

"Yes, I did. I prayed to learn from my great-grandfather's mistake in how to address the church. This is part of the test of defeating Goliath's second son. He pushes you to one of two extremes. Either he makes

you to cower in fear and lose all of your conviction, sacrificing it to the insipid convenience of being a member in good and regular standing; or you are pushed into rebellion and defiance to stir up hatred against the leaders, causing conflict and division, which harms the church."

"So, what caused you to realise there was a problem?"

"I read in one of the church papers that none of the pioneers of the church would be able to be members today. This alarmed me greatly. So, I began to do my research.

“What I will say next is really important, Maatan; it will define the rest of your journey. It is hard to walk the line of confessing the only begotten Son and yet be respectful to the leaders of the church. I invite you to consider these texts for your trial that is coming:

Rebuke not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father; *and* the younger men as brethren. 1 Timothy 5:1 (KJV)

Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people. Acts 23:5 (KJV)

“Remember David, who when it was in his power to kill Saul, refused to touch the Lord’s anointed. Remember Abigail when she appealed to David not to stain his crown with blood, pleading for the life of her foolish husband. And remember Hannah, who submitted to the wrong perceptions of Eli the High Priest when he thought she was drunk. As a result of her submissive spirit, she received the child of promise and became pregnant with Samuel, and rejoiced over her enemies.”

“Thank you for your counsel, Tony. This makes sense when you consider the church must be a Divine Pattern that is built upon the family unit.

So an elder must be a man whose life is above reproach. He must be faithful to his wife. He must exercise self-control, live wisely, and have a good reputation. He must enjoy having guests in his home, and he must be able to teach. He must not be a heavy drinker or be violent. He must be gentle, not quarrelsome, and not love money. He must manage his own family well, having children who respect and obey him. **For if a man cannot manage his own household, how can he take care of God’s church?** 1 Timothy 3:2-5 (NLT)

“My worship of the begotten Son invites the Spirit of submission and trust that God will guide me in dealing with those granted authority in my life,” proclaimed Maatan positively. “I am called to honour them

and obey them where I can, and appeal to them where I can't, in a polite and gentle manner."

"Praise the Lord. This is vital. There are many men who begin to rise to the understanding that Jesus is the begotten Son, but do not work according to His Spirit. They act in a spirit of independence and rebellion. Thus, they only have power to expose, cut down and destroy the church. They do not have power to build up, because they do not reveal in their character a spirit of respect for authority."

"I thank the Lord for these lessons, Tony. I trust the Lord will help me to walk this line."

* * * * *

Three weeks later Maatan received notice that his name had come up for removal from the church.

"I wonder why they have not called up my name?" Stella wondered.

"It is because of your angelic disposition and because it looks bad for them to remove people that are gentle and gracious like you," Maatan answered.

"I would like to stand with you through this process."

"We are one flesh, Stella. You are always with me. Our name on the church books is not vital. Let us leave this in God's hands and let Him lead us."

"Ok, Maatan. My prayers are with you. I know the Lord Jesus will guide you through this test."

Maatan went down to the church building the day before his trial. He sat on the church pews and closed his eyes. He thought of all the blessed times of worship and all the friends he had made. Then came the voice of the man from Gath: *Why are you giving all this up, Maatan? You were born into this. You belong here. You are making a mistake.*

Maatan refused to succumb to this voice, and repeated with conviction: *You shall worship the Lord your God and Him only shalt you serve, says the Scripture. Therefore, be gone, oh voice of despair. I have determined to follow the Son of God wherever He should lead me.*

Maatan went home and picked up his Divine Pattern key out of the box. The stone inlaid on the golden key had turned to the colour of red. As he thought about his beloved Saviour, he was prompted by these texts:

...but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God. 1 Corinthians 1:24

For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it. Proverbs 8:11 (KJV)

Truly Your value is above rubies, Lord Jesus. As You are the Wisdom of God, brought forth and set up from everlasting, I confess You before my brethren and You send strength from heaven through the river of life. Red is a fitting colour not only for Your wisdom but also for Your sacrifice. We are poured out as an offering and testimony of Your suffering.

Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes: His eyes *shall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk. Genesis 49:11-12 (KJV)

And You are my covering through this ordeal:

And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers' skins. Exodus 26:14 (KJV)

Meditating on these things, Maatan determined to provide a gift to the church and wrap it in paper adorned with red roses. He determined to buy them a clock, indicating that they still had a little time to accept the begotten Son before it was too late.

Craig Ellison and his wife decided to accompany Maatan to his trial. Stella stayed home with the boys. "I commit you to our Saviour's hands, my beloved," said Stella as she embraced her husband, "Remember that

tonight we shall testify of the begotten Son and you shall shine for Him through the power of the Spirit.”

“Thank you, darling. I cannot do anything else but work with my Master, the begotten Son.”

The moon was broad and full on the evening of the trial. It was fitting for the trial to occur at the full moon and in the shadow of night. The charges were read against Maatan: he had denied the gospel and refused to obey church directions. Maatan did not protest. He simply thanked everyone for the blessing of serving the church. He told the church how he loved the begotten Son and was committed to serving Him and His Father. As he spoke, the room seemed dark except for where Craig and his wife sat and another man named Andrew Lang. He was fairly new to the church and was not familiar with this process.

Maatan pleaded with the church to consider the Word of God and make sure of what they believed. He told them that they were not dealing with him, but with the begotten Son. “Come unto Him, and you will be mightily blessed,” appealed Maatan.

The church voted overwhelmingly to remove him. When Maatan received the count of the vote and realised that he was no longer a member, he committed himself to the begotten Son and felt this great peace come over him, along with the feeling of delight from heaven.

Light burst forth from the Divine Pattern key, and Maatan heard the words:

I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. Revelation 3:8 (KJV)

Some of the people staggered back because it seemed to them as thunder. Their faces gathered obscurity in order to hide from the light. But one man didn't hide. Andrew came up to Maatan, crying, “What evil has this man done, that we treat him like this?”

"Bless you, Andrew, I say to you today, you shall be with me in paradise."

Maatan felt a pain in his ears and knew at once what was happening. He did not feel any bitterness, only the joy of the begotten Son. Again, the sounds of twisting metal and the second tower crashed to the ground. There was a mighty earthquake that shook the church and vibrated through every soul present, however none but Maatan, Craig, and his wife knew what it was. It was the sound of freedom. Maatan was amazed at the level of peace he felt at that moment.

* * * * *

"How did it go, Maatan?" probed Stella, a little concerned, "I felt a pain in my ear about an hour ago, so I guessed it was good." She half smiled.

"I have peace like a river, beloved. Check my head and behold."

Stella raced to get the magnifying glass, and indeed the second node had turned to gold. "Our ears have been opened to hear the word of God, that we might learn His commandments, statutes and judgments," declared Maatan with triumph. "The second son of Goliath is defeated, and the praise of our God shall continually be in our lips."

That night Maatan felt as though he slept in the arms of his beloved master. The sense of delight he felt assured him that he was indeed a beloved son of the Father through Christ, and that he would get through the tough times ahead.

CHAPTER 35

APPLES OF GOLD IN SETTINGS OF SILVER

It felt quite surreal. Maatan's whole life had been connected to this one community, and now he was no longer a part of it. For over 95% of the people, it was done and dusted. They moved on and forgot what had just happened – they forgot about him, or at least they tried very hard to.

Maatan and Stella decided to take some time out to reflect on everything. They took the boys to one of the national parks and just spent some time in nature. It was hard for Chi and Leo to process what had just happened. The church they had grown up in had just rejected them. At least that is how it felt for them.

As Friday night came and they were gathered around the camp fire, Maatan prayed with his family, "Father, I thank You for Stella, my beautiful wife. Thank You that she has stood by my side through this test. It means so much to me that she has accepted this situation and not retaliated or made things hard through a wrong spirit. Bless her and strengthen her for the days ahead. Thank you for Chi, my beloved son. May he cross over into our new reality and join us in defeating Goliath and his sons. May he be strong and have the Word of God abide in him,

that he will overcome the wicked one. Bless Leo, my beloved son who is sensitive to the ravages of this world and feels the hatred and wonders what is happening. Give him peace and calm. May he and Chi both know they are greatly loved always. In Jesus' name, amen."

The next day they decided to walk beside the lake and watch the wildlife. The lovely songs of the birds lifted their hearts towards their Father in praise. As they walked, Maatan shared some things he had discovered.

"I looked up the conductivity of different metals."

"Do you mean like gold and silver, Dad?"

"Yes, Chi. I found that silver is the most conductive metal, but that it tarnishes relatively quickly. The next two most conductive metals are copper and gold, but gold is the most enduring. After gold, the next most conductive metal is aluminium, followed by zinc and nickel. Brass comes in at number 7, bronze at number 8 and iron at number 9.

"Keeping this city in an electrical field driven by brass and iron means there is less conductivity towards the frequency of heaven. This is why the world seeks to encase itself in these particular elements. It dulls the mind's ability to hear the promptings of the Spirit of God, thus making our consciences feel less guilty when we live life according to our own desires. The problem with this is that, without the prompting of the Spirit, we are unable to turn from our self-destructive ways. That is why this city is doomed."

"It is evident that our minds produce frequencies that impact the metals around us. Notice what the Bible says about this:

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

...that the genuineness of your faith, *being* much more precious than gold that perishes, though it is tested by fire, may be found to praise, honor, and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ. 1 Peter 1:7

I will make a mortal more rare than fine gold, a man more than the golden wedge of Ophir. Isaiah 13:12

A *good* name is to be chosen rather than great riches, loving favor rather than silver and gold. Proverbs 22:1

A word fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in settings of silver. Proverbs 25:11

“The Bible compares human character to precious metals. The metals that heaven appears to operate best with is gold and silver, as shown in Proverbs 25:11. The Jewish Temple was almost exclusively made of gold and silver. And we see that God speaks of brass as a waste product compared to silver:

Son of man, the house of Israel has become dross to Me; they *are* all bronze, tin, iron, and lead, in the midst of a furnace; they have become dross from silver. Ezekiel 22:18

“It seems that, as we have thoughts about the truth and God, it is reflected in our characters, and the nodes on our heads change to meet the thoughts that we are having. When we accepted the truth of God’s Word, the node connected to our taste changed. When we accepted and testified to the truth that Christ is the begotten Son of God in the humble spirit of that truth, then the nodes reflected that.”

“Would that be the same for the precious stone in the Divine Pattern key that changes colour, Dad?”

“Yes, Leo, you are correct. But as our minds have many thoughts, the truth is that we can have heavenly frequencies connected to one point of truth and evil frequencies being emitted when we believe something false. Our minds are constantly receiving and transmitting frequencies. Around each one of us is an atmosphere, which is the sum total of our

various frequencies that we receive and transmit, which has an influence on our environment around us.”

“When will my nodes begin to change?” asked Chi.

“When you realise the love of God in contrast to your evil nature. When you believe that you are freely forgiven of your sins through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ for you. When you believe this, then things will start to change.”

“But I do believe this, Dad...”

“Bless you, Chi. Yes, you have told me this, and I thank the Lord. Be patient for the fruit to appear. It takes a little time to realise the evil in our natures and the level of repentance that goes with it. Just keep walking with the Lord, and your nodes will start to change.”

“I believe, help my unbelief,” Chi thought aloud.

“Well said, Chi. The Lord be with you.”

“What was your point about silver tarnishing, Maatan?” asked Stella quizzically.

“Ah, yes, thanks for getting me back on track. When we accept that we are children of God through the begotten Son and step into the Divine Pattern system, our Father in heaven is able to turn our nodes to silver. As this is the most conductive metal, His Spirit can teach us much faster. If we reject any points along the way and delay our acceptance of truth, then our nodes become tarnished and it becomes harder to be connected to the heavenly frequencies. So it is important to keep moving in harmony with the truth and not stall in the way. Our ability to hear the voice of God dims if we start resisting His sharing of things that seem foreign to us but are natural for heaven.”

“It is amazing, my dear husband, how all these pieces fit together. I pray to always listen to the voice of God to my soul and be in harmony with the divine frequencies. I want so much to have all of our nodes turned

to gold so that we may be perfectly able to hear and communicate with the Father through His Son – what a blessed experience that would be!”

Maatan gave Stella a big hug. “You are such a blessing to me, my darling. Thank you for listening to me and taking to heart the things our Father shares with us. Thank you for praying for me that I follow our Saviour all the way to the kingdom.”

“Even as Sarah called Abraham lord, so do I call you, for I know that our Father has called you and has put the Spirit of Christ in you to lead our family. I understand now that in Sarah calling Abraham lord, she was recognizing Christ as his lord. I want to walk with you all the way to the kingdom.”

“Me too!” said both of the boys.

“I am a blessed man,” declared Maatan with a tear in his eye. “Since my family is willing, tomorrow we will all go visit Tony again, as he has more things to share with us about how to escape the Pentagon system.

CHAPTER 36

PENTAGON MATHEMATICS

"How are you, Maatan, after your ordeal?" asked Tony as he came through the front door.

"I have peace amidst the storm," replied Maatan, "I am tempted sometimes to feel frustrated. I love my church, and being removed from it hurts a lot, but I go to my Saviour and receive grace to continue to love those who did this."

"Let's go into my office before we continue." As Maatan shut the door behind him, Tony continued, "Jesus told us these things would happen, Maatan. See here:

They will put you out of the synagogues; yes, the time is coming that whoever kills you will think that he offers God service. And these things they will do to you because they have not known the Father nor Me." John 16:2, 3

"Yes, that makes complete sense. It is important not to lay this sin to their charge, 'for they know not what they do'. I felt such a peace when it happened. I felt my beloved Saviour right with me lifting me through what normally would overwhelm me."

"Praise to our Father for His grace, Maatan. And did you feel the sensation in your ear as it opened to the higher frequency?"

“Yes. I knew straight away that something had changed. It was interesting that the same thing happened to Stella even though she was at home with the boys.”

“It is because you are one flesh and in tune with each other’s atmosphere,” Tony explained, “Stella lives in your channel and will feel more strongly what flows through you. If a wife is submissive in attitude to her husband, then she will partake of the same frequency. If she is not, then she will not receive it.”

“But what if a woman is married to a man that is not believing the truth?”

“She needs special grace from our Saviour to deal with the atmosphere. This requires the loving character of Jesus in self-denial. If she can receive grace from Christ, then the atmosphere in her will actually influence him in the right direction, but if she does not remain connected, then she will more likely be influenced by him and magnify his atmosphere.”

“It’s amazing how God has designed marriage,” declared Maatan in wonder.

“Let us consider some more aspects of the Pentagon system. Firstly, let’s look at some Bible passages:

Jesus answered and said to him, ‘Verily, verily, I say to thee, if any one may not be **born from above**, he is not able to see the reign of God.’ John 3:3 (YLT)

Set your mind on things above, not on things on the earth.
Colossians 3:2

...and **raised us up together, and made us sit together in the heavenly places** in Christ Jesus. Ephesians 2:6

“The atmosphere of heaven will come into our hearts and minds when we are born from above. This comes to us through the Comforter, the Holy Spirit. It is only through this power that we can overcome Satan

and his angels. We must focus on the things of our Father and His beloved Son. When people watch TV and fill their minds with movies and endless news, it lowers the frequencies that their minds engage in. The mind dwells on earthly things, and the nodes can turn again to brass. If you watch anything from Hollywood, within a very short time its bewitching influence will rapidly revert and degrade the nodes in your mind, and you will lose interest in spiritual things.”

“Yes, I have learned this through experience,” contemplated Maatan, “I don’t watch movies and try to limit the news I watch. It is not uplifting and places a weight upon the soul that I have to pray away. I find the same if I eat the wrong foods or overeat. It’s much harder to focus the mind on things above. As the wise man says:”

And put a knife to your throat if you *are* a man given to appetite.
Proverbs 23:2

“That’s right,” agreed Tony. And with respect to the news, the apostle Paul told us:

Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things *are* noble, whatever things *are* just, whatever things *are* pure, whatever things *are* lovely, whatever things *are* of good report, if *there is* any virtue and if *there is* anything praiseworthy—meditate on these things. Philippians 4:8

“Now in regard to this Pentagon system, we need to understand some of the mathematics connected to this,” Tony continued, “The kingdom of heaven operates on the principles of addition and multiplication. This is because the blessing of God always increases and expands.

Behold, I have received *a command* to bless; He has blessed, and I cannot reverse it. Numbers 23:20

Then God blessed them, and God said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish

of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth." Genesis 1:28

...praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily those who were being saved. Acts 2:47

"It is true that God is said to divide and take away, but this only occurs when his children rebel against Him and God is forced to allow Satan to do his work of taking away and dividing. God takes responsibility for those things which He allows."

"That reminds me of the story of the man whom Jesus healed," remarked Maatan, "Jesus asked the man to step forward and then asked a question:

Then He said to them, "Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to kill?" But they kept silent. Mark 3:4

"Jesus tells us that if He did not heal this man, which He had the power to do, then it is as if He killed him. Jesus only gave two options. To save life or to kill life. So I see what you are saying, that God takes responsibility for what He does not fix or restore."

"Good point, Maatan, that explains it well. Now I want you to consider a principle in the universe often referred to as Schumann resonance. This essentially relates to the resonance of the earth. The frequency of this vibration is about 7.83 Hz which in the heavenly scale is 7.77 Hm – Hm stands for harmony. The amplitude of this starts at 7.77 Hm and then increases at 7.0 Hm up to a threshold of 700 Hm after which we move into another dimension."

"Yes, I heard about the experiments conducted by Schumann related to placing people underground where the body could not access this frequency and how this affected people's sleep patterns adversely."

"Ok, so you are familiar with the principle. When we apply this to the Pentagon of Lies, we discover that disconnecting from the first pillar enables us to receive the 7.77 Hm frequency. When we disconnect from

the second tower we add 7 Hm, thus raising the frequency to 14.77. The next tower we unhook from engages the multiplication element and takes us to 103.4 Hm. When we unhook from the 4th tower the multiplication takes us to 723.7 Hm, which places us on the threshold of the next dimension.

“Conversely, for each pillar by which you are still anchored to the system you will experience 6.66 Hz - and yes, it hurts,” laughed Tony, “If you have two pillars connected by the brass, then you experience subtraction, thus taking the frequency to zero. If you have three pillars connected, then you divide zero by 6.66 which gives you an undefined amount, which takes you into the mystery dimension. The other pillars will simply compound that mystery.

“Additionally, nodes that turn to silver remain neutral and neither add nor subtract.”

“In real terms then, Tony, since I have two gold nodes and three silver, then my frequency reception is raised to 14.77, as the three silver nodes are neutral.”

“That’s correct. In my case at present it is raised to 103.4 by the three gold nodes and neutral on the two silver. It is critical to point out that the first tower you disconnected from is the entry point into the heavenly system, as it will only yield the 7.77 starting value. If you are not reading the Word of God correctly and are affected by spiritualism, then you don’t have the capacity to experience the higher frequencies because you can’t anchor points of truth down and hold them.”

“This is completely fascinating. I thank you for the research you have done on this subject.”

“You are welcome, Maatan. It is a joy to fellowship with someone on the same journey.”

“I am eager to study the next subject. Obviously, you know the way to defeat the third giant.”

“Yes, I do. It was important that we deal with the pillars related to the immortality of the soul and the Trinity first, as these two pillars deal directly with how we perceive our life source. Knowing where our life comes from creates our framework for our identity. Are we beings dependent on a greater entity? Or are we independent beings able to survive on our own inherent abilities?”

“Having got those two pillars sorted out, we have the foundation to address the other pillars more clearly. The next pillar is a subject that you may be familiar with from reading my great-grandfather’s work – it is how we understand the two covenants and their relation to the plan of salvation.”

Maatan started to get excited. “Yes, I remember your great-grandfather’s work in the series called *Studies in Galatians*, where he explained the covenants clearly.”

“Excellent. For our next step, I will need to introduce you to another friend of mine who really helped me get the pieces together on this. His name is Eric Waggoner.”

“Do you mean this person is related to E.J. Waggoner?” asked Maatan in anticipation.

“Yes, he is the great grandson of E.J. Waggoner, and he has some unique insights on this question that would be best coming from him. He has been away for a few weeks and will be away for a few more.”

“I can’t wait!” said Maatan eagerly. “This is such a blessing!” Maatan shed a tear as he thought of the privilege of learning these precious truths from the descendants of the men who were teachers of righteousness according to righteousness.

“Shall we pray, Maatan?”

“Yes, sir!”

“Father in heaven, we thank You for not leaving us to wander in this cold and dark mind trap that is the Pentagon of Lies. We pray for this

rebellious city and ask that You help us to know truth, that we may know how we can help its inhabitants. We thank You for your most precious Son, who assures us of our sonship to You. Please continue to bless Maatan in this journey as we take down the giants that hold us in this city. We thank You that You will deliver to us the covenant that You made with Abraham, the Everlasting Covenant trumpeted by the first angel of Revelation 14. We pray this in Jesus' name, amen."

CHAPTER 37

ATTEMPTED ESCAPE

"Look at this, Stella! There are other people who are also teaching about the begotten Son!" Maatan was surfing the Internet and had come across a few websites from others who had a similar experience to him in dealing with the Trinity.

"This appears to be quite a movement. It seems many people are beginning to awaken."

"Yes, I am eager to meet with them and discuss their understanding and experience. I wonder whether they also found the key to escaping the Pentagon at the fountain in Central Park. This group here is meeting this coming Sabbath. They are just across town. Would you like to go visit them?"

"What do we have to lose? We have lost most of our friends anyway. We only have the opportunity to make new ones if we go."

"That's my girl. Bless you, Stella. Let us see what our Father has in store for us."

The following Sabbath they drove across town to attend the meeting. A team of people greeted them warmly and rejoiced to know that Maatan and Stella had found the truth of the Father and Son. They were invited in to take their seats. As they came in, they saw a book table with a range

of publications dealing with the subject of the Trinity and the begotten Son.

The preacher presented on the apostasy of the Adventist Church in accepting the Trinity. Many solid Bible arguments were presented to defend the Father and Son. Maatan felt uneasy about the way the speaker talked about the church. He could understand the frustration against the church for not giving this subject a proper hearing, but as Maatan had learned in his study and from talking to Tony, it was important to remain respectful towards the leaders of the church.

Maatan's mind drifted from the sermon and began to think about the process of building up a community of faith when you realise the community you were in have rejected the God of Scripture. If every person that discovered a new understanding simply rose up and started to share it in the church, there would be chaos. The church has to be ordered and disciplined. He remembered the text which says:

Let all things be done decently and in order.
1 Corinthians 14:40

He thought about how David dealt with Saul. He did not seek to rebel against Saul and accuse or expose him, but was respectful and careful in his dealings.

If I act in a spirit of rebellion, then all the people that I influence will be influenced by that rebellion – I would create a group that splinters and fractures. In order to build a family community that is cohesive and together, I need to have a spirit that is respectful and does not seek to openly attack leadership and claim the right to cut them down with my words. It is not the Spirit of Jesus to do this.

Maatan drifted back into the sermon. "Now that we have this truth of the begotten Son, we can assert our liberty in Christ. We can escape this city and live as free men and women under the one true God!" proclaimed the preacher with great enthusiasm.

Maatan wondered if the speaker knew about the Pentagon and the process of how to escape the city.

After the sermon, Maatan spoke to the speaker about what he shared. "Thank you for your presentation. The information of the begotten Son was clear and convincing."

"You are welcome, brother. And what was your name?"

"My name is Maatan Jacobson, this is my wife, Stella, and my sons, Chi and Leo."

"Nice to meet you, Maatan. My name is Asher Canright. I have believed in the Father and Son for over 10 years now. Can you believe how our church has changed the truth into a lie!"

"It is very sad, Asher. I have grieved about this for quite some time."

"Well, Maatan, those leaders must have known what they were doing. You can't bring such a gross error into the church without planning," said Asher with a look of disgust on his face.

"I think most of the leaders are deceived, or they can't see its importance... I still have fond memories of my pastors as a boy growing up and I learned many wonderful things from them despite the terrible changes that have taken place in recent decades."

"Well, I am glad you had a good experience, Maatan, not everyone did. We need to let the people know of this apostasy and expose the darkness, that the light might shine in and the people can be freed from these gross errors."

"Tell me, Asher, you know the brass nodes that we all have installed when we are young as part of the city's immunisation plan?"

"Yes, of course."

"Did you experience them turn to silver when you discovered the joy of knowing you are a beloved Son of God through Christ?"

"Turn to silver? What do the nodes on our head have to do with escaping this city? I have no idea what you are talking about," Asher said with certainty, "What I do know is that this city worships the abomination of Apollo and that the Christian churches have bought into Paganism through the Trinity."

"Ok...So how do you plan to escape the city?" Maatan asked sincerely, "How will you disconnect from the frequencies connecting the brass nodes to the iron pillars?"

"Do you mean busting out of the forcefield around the city? Not a problem. The Bible says: 'You shall know the truth, and the truth will set you free.'"

"True enough, but strait is the gate and narrow is the way and few there be that find it."

"Exactly, and the way we will escape is through the strength of the Lord," Asher seemed confident of success, "Listen to what the Scripture says:"

And of Asher he said, *Let Asher be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil. Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.*
Deuteronomy 33:24-25 (KJV)

"You see, I descend from a favoured line," continued Asher. "We are familiar with brass and iron. These things do not bother us, for our shoes are iron and brass and in this we have strength. Therefore, now that we know our God, the true God of the Bible, we are preparing to leave the city. Will you join us?"

"That is an intriguing verse," Maatan mulled, "I have not seen it before in the context you are sharing it. So you are saying that, because you have shoes of brass and iron, the electromagnetic field won't restrict your movements in escaping the city?"

"That's right, Maatan."

“But why have you not left the city already if you have this ability?”

“We needed time to prepare and now we are ready to leave. Will you join us?”

“Let me pray about it, Asher. What you are saying is certainly interesting. It would be nice to have a shortcut out of the city, but I have reservations about what you are saying. Did you discover the Divine Pattern key at the fountain in Central Park at the time of the new moon?”

“If I understand you correctly, you are telling me that God’s people are to find the truth in the very fountain of Paganism? That simply can’t be,” said Asher vehemently.

“That is what the Lord showed me; it was reflected in the water and, well never mind...” Maatan trailed off, lost in thought.

“We have spent the last few years warning people about the Trinity,”

Asher maintained, “We have been using Facebook and YouTube to spread the message of truth. We have debated plenty of people in the church and other Trinitarians and there is no way they can match us because we have the truth. We have not lost a debate in all that time.”

As Maatan was listening, a verse came to his mind:

Indeed you fast for strife and debate, and to strike with the fist of wickedness. You will not fast as *you do* this day, to make your voice heard on high. Isaiah 58:4

But Maatan said nothing, as he did not think it would profit Asher to hear this at the present time.

“I don’t think I shall join you, Asher. For one thing, I do not have your brass and iron shoes. It would not be possible for me to escape the city in the manner you describe. Also, I am not so comfortable about the spirit of debate and the focus on being against the Trinity and the apostasy of the churches. Again, you need iron shoes to trample people like that. I simply can’t handle that kind of dissemination of ‘truth.’”

“Well, Maatan, I guess you will have to remain enslaved in the city with the rest of these goyim bound for destruction.”

Lord Jesus, help me, whispered Maatan, as he felt his flesh want to rise in reaction, “We shall see soon enough, Asher. Come, Stella, it’s time to go now.”

“Yes, Maatan, the boys are hungry, so let’s go.” The whole exchange between Maatan and Asher had made her uncomfortable.

“I wish for you the best, Asher, in escaping the city, but from what I have learned I can’t see how successful you will be,” Maatan confided with sadness.

“To him who has faith all things are possible,” responded Asher confidently.

As Maatan, Stella and the boys drove home they discussed what they saw. “Dad, that guy was pretty rude,” remarked Chi.

“He certainly was very direct, Chi.”

“How can he escape the city without the Divine Pattern key?” asked Leo.

“He can’t, son. He is deceived. He thinks that in understanding this doctrinal point he has enough to escape. Without coming into true sonship to God through the begotten Son and having your nodes turn silver, he won’t have the frequency reception to understand the truth as it is in Jesus.”

“How can you believe the truth about the begotten Son of God and still have brass nodes, Dad?” asked Chi.

“In the words of the apostle Paul we are told:

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal. 1 Corinthians 13:1

“We need to accept and understand the Sonship of Jesus to the Father as it relates to value and identity to be able to overcome our subconscious need to compare ourselves to others and feel the need to be greater than others. Some people may not accept the Trinity, but they still worship Christ as a powerful, self-sufficient Son rather than as a submissive, faithful, grateful Son. Modelling ourselves after such a Son will cause us to think we can gain victory by sheer force of will, and that self-reliance will fade when things get really tough, or it will turn sour and cause us to be cut off from our fellow men. We must win the identity war before anything else.”

“I don’t get it, Dad,” said Chi looking puzzled.

“What I mean is that the path to life is narrow. On one side is the fear of being different to others. You want to fit in and you need the approval of your community to have peace. On the other side you have the ditch of anger and rebellion. You find value in opposing anyone and everyone. You love to prove others wrong. You love to debate people and show how stupid they are. It may not go that far, but what becomes fundamental is your negative relationship to the community you have come out of, disagreeing with its doctrines while mirroring its rigid, creedal, dogmatic spirit. Either ditch will cause you to fail in escaping the city, because fear and anger are two sides of the same brass coin. Here is one example of this in the Bible:

I wrote to the church, but Diotrephes, who loves to have the preeminence among them, does not receive us. 3 John 1:9

“The main church is full of fearful people who don’t want to lose their position and status. They are too afraid of being seen as different. Therefore, they can’t escape. Most independent movements relish being different and love to argue points of doctrine. Such movements can’t last. Independence being the crucial principle, the members begin to

disagree with each other and have trouble fellowshiping. Only the most iron clad individuals can continue to argue endlessly about points of faith. Most people break off and splinter from such groups and eventually die.”

“Ok, Dad, I think I get what you are saying. May we walk the narrow path and win the identity war, as you call it.”

“Amen, Chi. That is what we intend to do.”

“What will happen to Asher?” asked Stella.

“For most people, the fear of being different eventually will crush them. They must return to the city before the G force becomes so great that they can’t handle it. If they don’t, they will be crushed to death through depression and despair. In the case of Asher, though, he has a more independent mind than most, and thus he will not be fearful to venture way out. His iron and brass shoes will help him get a fair distance, but eventually the 5G effect of the 5 iron pillars will crush him. The anger, the bitterness, the isolation of being argumentative and the destroyed relationships will eventually crush him.”

“That is awful,” said Stella with worry.

“Yes, it is. Let’s pray for him. Father in heaven, we pray for Asher, that he will take off his brass and iron shoes and put on the holy shoes that Paul talks about that come from the gospel of peace. May he discover the futility of trying to escape this city while clad in the armour of brass and iron. In Jesus’ name, amen.”

CHAPTER 38

IN THE BOSOM OF THE FATHER

I am thinking of building a website to explain the things we have been learning, Stella."

"I can help you build it, Dad," said Chi eagerly. "I have been studying about different programming languages to use for the Internet."

"Great, son, that will be a blessing. If we can work together building websites for people, that will be a source of income for us."

Over the next few months, Maatan wrote a number of articles on the begotten Son and the Divine Pattern and put them on a website which Chi helped to build. Soon after this, people started writing to him about the articles he had written.

"I have been thinking a lot about the Divine Pattern," Maatan told Stella. "You remember how our Father confirmed what Tony was saying with the thunder and lightning from heaven?"

"Who could forget that?" replied Stella wide eyed.

IN THE BOSOM OF THE FATHER

“I think the reason it was like thunder is because I still didn’t really understand how significant it is. I have been seeing men as trees walking.”

“So there’s more to it? It makes sense considering that Christ is ‘the wisdom of God’ in 1 Corinthians 1:24.”

“Yes, Stella. Do you remember the 4 principles I related to you from Tony?”

“Please remind me. That was a little while ago.”

Maatan wrote a chart on the whiteboard in his office:

Father	Son	Bible text
Source	Channel	1 Corinthians 8:6
Glory	Brightness/Magnifier	Hebrews 1:3
Invisible	Visible	Colossians 1:15
Headship	Submission	1 Corinthians 11:3

“Yes, I remember now,” said Stella expectantly.

“A few weeks ago, I received emails from a Frank King and a Claude Hudson, and they mentioned how they enjoyed the principles we were sharing on the Divine Pattern and suggested to me that this Divine Pattern might apply to the Sabbath and the feasts.”

“The feasts?” Stella hesitated.

“Yes, I know, I was not inclined to the idea initially until I prayed and studied some more. You know how we like to gather on Friday evening and have a prayer of blessing during the Sabbath hours?”

"Yes, Maatan. We love this time of blessing."

"I thought that if Jesus is the brightness of the Father's glory, then could it be that the feasts are the brightness of the Sabbath glory?"

Stella opened her mouth wide as she allowed the Divine Pattern principle to make the connection between the Sabbath and the feasts.

"Look at this text, Stella:

Therefore, because it was the Preparation *Day*, that the bodies should not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (**for that Sabbath was a high day**), the Jews asked Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away. John 19:31

"I wondered why the Bible called the Sabbath during Passover a high day. I wondered if this could mean a high tide of spiritual experience. You know how at the time of the new moon and full moon the tides of the ocean are higher? I wondered if there was a spiritual connection here to the blessing that comes at these times."

"But didn't the founders of our church study this issue and come to the conclusion that the feasts were nailed to the Cross?"

"Yes, they did, Stella. I have been studying all of these things. There are many questions to address here, including Colossians 2:16-17 and the Jerusalem Council in Acts 15, but try to stay with me on this for a moment.

"When does Sabbath begin and end?" Maatan asked.

"From sunset to sunset," replied Stella.

"Correct. And how do we know this?"

"Because it says 'from even to even you shall celebrate your Sabbaths.'"

"Exactly, Stella. Now let's have a look at what this verse is actually talking about:"

Also the tenth *day* of this seventh month *shall be* the Day of Atonement. It shall be a holy convocation for you; you shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. ...You shall do no manner of work; *it shall be* a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. It *shall be* to you a sabbath of *solemn* rest, and you shall afflict your souls; on the ninth *day* of the month at evening, from evening to evening, you shall celebrate your sabbath. Leviticus 23:27-32

“Do you see how this text is actually talking about the Feast of the Day of Atonement? The Bible does not say anywhere explicitly that you keep the seventh day from sunset to sunset. There are suggestions of it here and there, but nothing explicit. So the way to the proper worship hours of the Sabbath is through the Feast of the Day of Atonement. The feast acts as a channel that leads you to the source.

“Then I came across this statement from A.T. Jones about the Sabbath and it sent me studying. Look at this. When Jones was preaching about the Sabbath in Genesis chapter 2 and verse 3, he said the following:

Well, then, when that blessed man came to that blessed day, **did he receive additional blessing in the day beyond what he had, before he came to the day?** [Congregation: “Yes.”] A.T. Jones, *General Conference Bulletin, Sermon 20, March 2, 1893*

Jones then goes on to talk about what blessings we can find in the Sabbath. Listen to what he says:

Well then He made the day holy. But what made the day holy? ...[Congregation: “The presence of God.”] The presence of God makes things holy. It makes a place holy. It makes a man holy. The presence of God made the day holy.

Then the holiness of God is attached to the day. The presence of God, the holy presence of God, is attached to the seventh or Sabbath day. Well then when the man comes to that day, as only man can come to it, spiritually-minded--with the mind of the Spirit of God--and receives the spiritual rest, the spiritual refreshing that is in it,

the spiritual blessing that is in it, does he not also receive that presence, become a partaker of that presence, in which is the holiness of God to transform him? He does indeed. And that is Sabbath-keeping.

Well then He sanctified the day, but I need not rehearse those texts either. What is it that sanctifies? [Congregation: "The presence of God."] Then the presence of God, His sanctifying power is in the seventh day. Is that so? [Congregation: "Yes."] Then the man who comes to the Sabbath of the Lord according to the Lord's idea of the Sabbath of the Lord, and his intent, obtains spiritual rest. He finds that there. He finds spiritual refreshing, delight; he finds spiritual blessing. He finds the presence of God and the holiness which that presence brings to transform him. And he finds that sanctifying power in that presence which sanctified the day to sanctifying him. A.T. Jones *General Conference Bulletin, Sermon 20, March 2, 1893*

"Do you see that the Sabbath day brings more of the Spirit of God than any other day of the week? This is what it means that God blessed the Sabbath day and sanctified it," declared Maatan.

"Are you saying that God pours out His Spirit on the Sabbath more than on any other day of the week? I knew that the Sabbath was blessed, but for some reason I didn't think of this day being as filled with more of the Holy Spirit than other days."

"I thought about that, and I thought about how Jesus as the begotten Son finds His value in His Father and not in Himself. I then questioned, where does the rest of the Sabbath come from? Does God just sprinkle this rest upon us in some arbitrary way? No, He doesn't. Look at where Jesus dwells:

No one has seen God at any time. The only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared *Him*. John 1:18

"In His heart, Jesus dwells in the bosom of His Father all the time, but in the Divine Pattern this is made visible on the Sabbath," Maatan said, getting more animated. "As Jesus rests in His Father's arms and is

affirmed in His relationship to His Father, the Spirit of rest that flows from Jesus falls upon us and we enter into that special place of the rest of Christ. This is why Jesus calls Himself the Lord of the Sabbath."

For the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath. Matthew 12:8

"Are you saying that the Sabbath is actually the rest *OF* Jesus brought to us through His Spirit?" Stella inquired.

"Yes, Stella! Isn't it beautiful? The rest of the Sabbath has nothing to do with us doing anything. It is the Son of God resting in His Father's arms and us receiving this as a precious gift. The calm and resting assurance of Christ is given to us freely in the Sabbath."

"Maatan, I have been a Sabbath keeper all my life and I never understood this. It is not our resting *FOR* God, it is the Son of God resting *IN* His Father's arms given to us freely." Stella started to cry for joy, "This is such a beautiful truth."

"Yes, it is, and we have not even got to the Divine Pattern aspect of this. Are you ready for more?"

"This is so much to process, Maatan. I am finding it hard to concentrate. My whole basis for Sabbath-keeping has been turned on its head.

I was a Sabbath keeper, but now I am a Sabbath receiver. I receive the rest of Jesus as a free gift."

"Ok, Stella, we will come back to this, as there is plenty more to explain. This Sabbath rest expands and grows into a beautiful river of life sourced in the fountain of life."

CHAPTER 39

SARAH AND HAGAR'S SWEET OR SOUR INCENSE

Stella, I am heading over to Tony's place this evening. He wants to share with me some material on the covenants with a friend of his, Eric Waggoner. I think I told you about this."

"Yes, you did. I remember that Eric had been away for a while."

"That's right. Well, he just got back and we are meeting together."

"I am eager to learn what he has to share."

"Me too. I guess I will be back late tonight."

Maatan prayed as he was driving over to Tony's place. *Lord, what a blessed opportunity to speak with Eric. Please guide our time together.*

"Welcome, Maatan. It's good to see you again," said Tony with a smile.

"Glad to be here, Tony."

"Let me introduce you to Eric." Eric was a bit shorter than Tony, with sharp, probing eyes.

"It's an honour to meet you, Eric. I have really appreciated your great-grandfather's work."

"Nice to meet you, Maatan, I am glad you have taken the time to study my great-grandfather's work. Which books have you read?"

"*Christ and His Righteousness and Gospel in Creation* are the main ones, and a little bit of *The Everlasting Covenant*."

"Are you familiar with the events of what took place in 1888 and what were the key issues?"

"From my research so far, I understand that it was concerning righteousness by faith," responded Maatan.

"Shall we step into my office, gentleman?" suggested Tony warmly.

"Thanks, Tony. Yes, that is true, Maatan," continued Eric, "The framework issue that defined how righteousness is obtained by faith is the subject of the covenants."

"I knew that Waggoner wrote on the covenants, but I was not aware this was a key issue in 1888," Maatan replied, "I read A.T. Jones' *Studies in Galatians* which explained the covenants, but that was written in a series of articles during 1899 and 1900."

"But you would be aware that a lot of the discussion in 1888 was centred around the law in Galatians 3."

"Yes, I was aware of this. One of the key issues was about the law in Galatians and what that law was, and whether it was moral or ceremonial."

"That is correct," affirmed Eric. "This subject is very confusing for people because of the long-standing Christian tradition of placing the Old Covenant within a time frame before the Cross and placing the New Covenant in a time frame after the Cross. In 1888 my great-grandfather wrote to George Butler, the leader of the church at the time, and explained the key problem. Let me quote to you the heart of this issue. After speaking about the problems with the standard Christian explanation of Galatians 3, he says this:

And this most positively proves that the apostle, in the third chapter of Galatians, is **speaking of individual experience, and not of dispensational changes. There can be no Christian experience, no faith, no justification, no righteousness, that is not an individual matter.** People are saved as individuals, and not as nations. E.J. Waggoner, *The Gospel in Galatians*, page 32-33, 1888

“Righteousness by faith is an individual experience. It is a matter of the individual heart, not based on a lottery depending which time period you were born in. To say that the Jews living before Jesus were in the Old Covenant and the Christians living after the death of Christ are in the New Covenant is to leave out how it is that God works on the individual human heart.”

“Your great grandfather wrote to the president in 1888 about this? I was not aware of that. I do know from reading A.T. Jones’ material that the two covenants are described in Galatians 4 as an allegory relating to the lives of Sarah and Hagar,” Maatan remembered. “Let me quote it just to refresh myself:”

Tell me, you who desire to be under the law, do you not hear the law? For it is written that Abraham had two sons: the one by a bondwoman, the other by a freewoman. But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born according to the flesh, and he of the freewoman through promise, which things are symbolic. For these are the two covenants: the one from Mount Sinai which gives birth to bondage, which is Hagar—for this Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and corresponds to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children—but the Jerusalem above is free, which is the mother of us all. Galatians 4:21-26

“Do you see that both women were married to one man?” Eric enquired. “These two women symbolise the experience of one man in relation to the promises of God. The child born to Hagar is the manifestation of the efforts of Abraham and Sarah to fulfil the Word of God by their own efforts. The child produced by Sarah came about purely by faith in the Word of God when it was clearly evident that

Sarah had no ability to produce a child. Even though Sarah herself lacked faith, the point that Paul is speaking about related to the manner of the birth of the two sons."

"Yes, I see your point, Eric. It's right there in the verse," Maatan noted.

"You see that Abraham was first married to Sarah. The promise of a child through her was God's promise to Abraham that he would have a child. Yet because of unbelief in Abraham and Sarah when the child did not immediately come, they both fell into the Old Covenant," explained Tony.

"Yes," Eric continued, "and this means that the New Covenant is actually the original covenant, which the Bible calls the Everlasting Covenant, as expressed to Noah through the rainbow.

The rainbow shall be in the cloud, and I will look on it to remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* on the earth. Genesis 9:16

"This was repeated to Abraham:

And I will establish My covenant between Me and you and your descendants after you in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be God to you and your descendants after you.
Genesis 17:7

"God promised from the beginning to reproduce the likeness of His Son Jesus in the lives of those in the human race who believed," said Eric. "The delay in the birth of the child reveals the fact that we as a human race do not know what God is like. 'His ways are not our ways' and so we can't produce the child of promise in our lives through our own wisdom. By nature we fear God, so we easily fall into doing things to please God so He will accept us. This is what happened at Mt Sinai with the children of Israel. God promised to deliver them, but they instead promised God that they would do everything themselves to please God

rather than believe and accept His deliverance as a free gift. They didn't realise it was as impossible for them to obey as it was for Sarah at 90 years of age to have a baby naturally. Their efforts to obey were like Sarah's human solution to the problem – to suggest Hagar, but this is an Old Covenant human response and cannot bring righteousness."

"Ok, I think it is becoming clearer to me now. Can we say that at the beginning of our walk with God, we don't realise that we don't have the capacity to reveal Christ in us? That the journey with Hagar, which represents the Old Covenant of human promises and works, shows us more clearly our need of God's help and leads us back to His promises?"

"Exactly, Maatan! As it says in Galatians:

Therefore the law was our tutor *to bring us* to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. Galatians 3:24

"My great-grandfather taught that the law brings us to Christ; it does not simply point us to Christ."

"How the law brings us to Christ is the question," added Tony, "It is through man's promise to obey that the law is turned into a school master. The law becomes Hagar, and we are placed in bondage. Remember the law itself is good and holy, but our sinful natures deceive us and cause us to promise to obey the law in our own strength; then the law becomes a school master, and our continual failures either bring us to Christ or leave us crushed in despair. As Paul says in Romans:"

For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it killed *me*. Therefore the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy and just and good. Has then what is good become death to me? Certainly not! But sin, that it might appear sin, was producing

death in me through what is good, so that sin through the commandment might become exceedingly sinful. Romans 7:11-13

"That makes a lot of sense," agreed Maatan, "But how then do we understand Hebrews 8:6 where it talks about after the death and resurrection of Christ, that He received a better ministry based on better promises?"

"Let's read the text," said Eric:

But now He [Christ] has obtained a more excellent ministry, inasmuch as He is also Mediator of a better covenant, which was established on better promises. Hebrews 8:6

"Now let's read it in context. What is going on with this passage:

Now *this is* the main point of the things we are saying: **We have such a High Priest, who is seated at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, a Minister of the sanctuary and of the true tabernacle which the Lord erected, and not man.** For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices. Therefore *it is* necessary that this One also have something to offer. For if He were on earth, He would not be a priest, since there are priests who offer the gifts according to the law; who serve the copy and shadow of the heavenly things, as Moses was divinely instructed when he was about to make the tabernacle. For He said, "See that you make all things according to the pattern shown you on the mountain." Hebrews 8:1-5

"The question is, when did Christ become a minister of the true Sanctuary in heaven?" posed Tony. "My great grandfather spoke to this in 1895 and quoted from Psalm 110 which refers to the forever priesthood of Christ according to the priesthood of Melchizedek. Notice what he says:

That priesthood in Jerusalem, in the sanctuary in the wilderness, represented a priesthood that was already in existence after the order of Melchisedek? Thou shalt be a priest forever after the order

of Melchisedek? No, No. "Thou art a priest forever after the order of Melchisedek." Was not Melchisedek a priest in the days of Abraham? and is not the priesthood of Christ forever after the order of Melchi-sedek...Surely, Surely it is so. A.T. Jones, *General Conference Bulletin 1895, Sermon 25, page 477.6,7*

"Jesus has been ministering in the heavenly Sanctuary from the very beginning, but He can only minister the better covenant to those who rest on God's promises to them, and not on their own promises to God. The reason why Jesus obtained a more excellent ministry after the Cross is because Jesus taught the disciples that the way to approach God was in Christ and not in appeasement-based sacrifices. Suddenly the way into the heavenly became apparent to them:

...the Holy Spirit indicating this, that the way into the Holiest of All was not yet made manifest while the first tabernacle was still standing. Hebrews 9:8

"Notice that the text does not say that the way into the heavenly was not *available*, but rather it was not made *manifest*. This was made manifest through the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost outside of the earthly Sanctuary system. It revealed a new way to access the heavenly Sanctuary. This way was always there, but men had blocked up this pathway through making their own promises to God," explained Eric.

"This is a lot to process, gentlemen," pondered Maatan, "So, you are saying Christ obtained a better ministry, not because of His death on the Cross, but because the understanding of the disciples was shifted through the outpouring of the Holy Spirit? That doesn't make sense to me," Maatan admitted nervously.

"It is through the Cross that Christ caused the sacrifices to cease, meaning that He showed that the blood of bulls and goats could not atone for sin."

"Yes, I understand that, but I am still confused on the point you are making."

"Maybe my great grandfather can explain it better:

"But," someone will say, "You have made the reconciliation all on the part of men; I have always been taught that the death of Christ reconciled God to man; that Christ died to satisfy God's justice, and to appease Him." Well, we have left the matter of reconciliation just where the Scriptures have put it; and while they have much to say about the necessity for man to be reconciled to God, they never once hint of such a thing as the necessity for God to be reconciled to man. To intimate the necessity for such a thing is to bring a grave charge against the character of God. The idea has come into the Christian Church from the Papacy, which in turn brought it from Paganism, in which the only idea of God was of a being whose wrath must be appeased by a sacrifice. E.J. Waggoner, *Present Truth UK*, September 21, 1893, page 386.7

"I think I need time to process all of this," said Maatan a bit dazed, "There is a lot to take in."

"The ministry of Christ has been from the time sin entered the world, and this truth was mostly hidden for 4000 years until Christ came — though we can see that it was Christ who made Abraham righteous by faith, for example. When we finally understood what He had been doing for us and believed it, then the ministry of Christ on our behalf could be effectual for us. We trust God to fulfil his promises to us and we stop trying to make promises to Him.

"The inverse of the New Covenant priesthood of Christ being effectual in the 4000 years before the Cross is that it is still possible to be in the Old Covenant of works even after the Cross of Christ," continued Eric, who was not yet willing to let the point go, though he could see Maatan was near his limit, "We are not free of the propensity to appease God by works just because we are born after the incarnation of Jesus. Even today man must come to the realization that his own promises to God

are as cords of sand and instead be born-again into a faith in God's promises to him, which are steadfast and eternal."

"Yes, I can see that. The Spirit of God works with much more power on human hearts when they feel it is impossible to save themselves or gain merit with God," Maatan agreed, "For some reason my mind is swimming. I feel confusion. Lots of Bible texts floating around."

"That is because the third son of Goliath developed a framework for the gospel that destroys righteousness by faith. It uses time, or more specifically Chronos, to separate the two-step process of salvation. It is ingenious in its design. It puts a brass filter over your reading of the Bible so you can't actually see what it is saying. It makes God look harsh in the Old Testament, forcing people to keep the law to be saved, while showing favour to those who just happen to be saved by grace. It makes as much sense as the lottery of the two goats on the day of atonement. One is favoured by chance and the other must suffer. But that is another story," maintained Eric with conviction.

"Yes, I feel like there is a fog around my mind and I am struggling to get free of it... What about the texts that speak of Jesus being perfected while on earth so He could be a merciful and faithful High Priest? Did not the captain of our salvation need to be made perfect in order to be able to minister to us?"

"Perfect in whose eyes? God's eyes or our eyes?" questioned Tony.

"If Jesus was not qualified for 4000 years to be a High Priest, then how could anyone in the Old Testament find any comfort?" asked Eric, picking up on Tony's point, "How could they be saved? Would they die in their sins because Jesus did not yet know how to help them, having not been incarnated? How then could the gospel be everlasting, as it says in Revelation 14:6? Jesus became a merciful and faithful High Priest to humans more generally because, prior to His incarnation, humanity could not perceive Him in this way. But He is a Priest forever. He always is merciful and gracious, and He knows us better than we know ourselves. See what the Bible says:

O LORD, You have searched me and known *me*. You know my sitting down and my rising up; You understand my thought afar off. You comprehend my path and my lying down, and are acquainted with all my ways. For *there is* not a word on my tongue, *but* behold, O LORD, You know it altogether. Psalm 139:1-4

“Doesn’t this tell you that God and His Son know us perfectly? They did create us, did they not? So, Jesus did not need to come to earth to learn what our life is like. He came here so *we could know* that he knew what our life is like,” Eric declared.

“Ok, now I am with you. Wow, this fog is bad. This old system of the covenants hangs around like a bad smell.”

“Exactly, Maatan. That is why this issue is connected to our sense of smell. When the brass is put into that node, you can’t smell the gospel in the correct way. But the Bible says this:

For we are to God the fragrance of Christ among those who are being saved and among those who are perishing. To the one *we are* the aroma of death *leading* to death, and to the other the aroma of life *leading* to life. And who *is* sufficient for these things? 2 Corinthians 2:15-16

“The bad smell is important. It is the process by which we see our need to change. It is the smell of death from the ministration of death. This is the effect of the Old Covenant in your life:

Why should you be stricken again? You will revolt more and more. The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faints. From the sole of the foot even to the head, there is no soundness in it, but wounds and bruises and putrefying sores; they have not been closed or bound up, or soothed with ointment. Isaiah 1:5-6

“But the false dispensational view of the covenants provides man with a chemical deodorant to take away the sense of need to change.

And He said to me, “Have you seen *this*, O son of man? Is it a trivial thing to the house of Judah to commit the abominations which they

commit here? For they have filled the land with violence; then they have returned to provoke Me to anger. Indeed they put the branch to their nose.” Ezekiel 8:17

“The branch to the nose is an attempt to cover the bad smell of the Old Covenant. It is no wonder that women, who represent the church, put so much perfume on. It is symbolic of the attempt to cover up our sinfulness and make things more pleasant. We need to be nauseated by the sulphurous nature of our evil ways and turn to Christ for help. The law was to enter into our lives and make our smell worse so we would turn to Him and then He could cleanse us with hyssop and make us clean. (Romans 5:20).”

“Thanks, Eric, that really put things in perspective. I have a lot to think about. The significance of this is terrible. So many believe they are in the New Covenant and are righteous, though in actuality they are stopping the law from working in their life and are thus living in a false sense of security.”

“We are almost in a position to explain the Divine Pattern aspect of how these two covenants fit together,” concluded Tony. “Let me know when you can come back and study some more on this.”

“Give me a week to think on these things and let it settle. I still feel the effects of the fog and need time to go over some of the Bible passages, especially in Hebrews.”

“No worries. Let’s pray. Father, thank You for sending a most precious message to us back in 1888 and opening the door to the true framework of righteousness by faith which is found in the two covenants. Let us accept the smelly Hagar experience we are in, and that our righteousness is as filthy rags, so that You can come and cleanse us, and make us clean and give birth to Your Son in the same way that Sarah did; through a complete miracle of grace! In Jesus’ name, amen.”

CHAPTER 40

BLESSED SEED OF FREEDOM

Now that the boys are into their teens,” said Maatan to Stella, “I think that they need to know that they are free to follow their own convictions about life. I don’t want to force them. It simply is not our Father’s way.” Some time had passed, and Maatan had been reflecting on his experiences. His church, an authority over him, had been so rigid in how it had dealt with him, and he didn’t want to do the same with his own children.

“Do you think the boys are ready to have that responsibility?” asked Stella with a tinge of nervousness.

“If our sons are going to live as free men, we have to give them the power to choose. We have taught them about our God and our faith, and we have lived the Christian life to the best of our ability. Whatever seeds we have sown in them are going to grow now, and nothing will change that, regardless of the future.

“The Bible says to train up our children in the way they should go, and when they are grown, they will not depart from it,” Maatan continued, “If we have trained them faithfully, then they will come into harmony

with what we taught, even if they take a different path to us for a time. In a few years our boys are going to start their own homes, and they need practice in making their own decisions.”

Stella started to cry. “I don’t like to think of our boys leaving home. My precious boys that have been my joy to bring into this world, to love and nurture, and to raise to love and serve God.”

Maatan embraced Stella gently and said, “I know, darling. It’s not easy letting go, but remember the Divine Pattern. Our boys are always in our hearts in the invisible. We have bound them to us with many tokens of our love, and that will not change in the future.”

“Yes, you are right, it’s just hard to face this process. I have loved being their mother through these years, even though sometimes it has been very hard.” Stella worried about her children, who were entering a world more problematic than she could have ever imagined thirty years before.

“I highly value the freedom to choose,” proclaimed Maatan gently, “the freedom to think for myself and to be a slave to no other man’s thoughts against my will. When I share to non-Christians, I want them to feel that they also have the freedom to choose— that is the spirit I want to have around me.

“I serve our Father in heaven with all my heart,” he continued, “because I love Him and He has demonstrated to me very clearly that there is no happiness outside of worshipping Him and being thankful for all His goodness and gifts. I do this freely from my heart in the Spirit of His Son. I must give this gift to our sons. They have passed the time of tutors, and now must have the freedom to follow as they wish. If they ask us for advice, we are always here. It is only in giving our sons the freedom to love God from their own heart that we can give them a real chance to break the gates of iron and brass. As the Scripture says:

BLESSED SEED OF FREEDOM

Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and for *his* wonderful works to the children of men! For he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder. Psalm 107:15-16

“You can only praise God for His goodness when your spirit is free. Children who are raised in a controlled and forced environment are being prepared to worship the beast and his image. Theirs is a system of force:

Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb and spoke like a dragon. And he exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence, and causes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. Revelation 13:11-12

“They call this the land of the free and the home of the brave, but when you have laws abounding that govern your worship as to when and how you can worship, then you are no longer free. This land once had this freedom, but that freedom is long gone now. The debt levels of our nation and the taxes levied upon us are all symbols of the kingdom of force that we are familiar with.”

“Sabbath is soon to start, Maatan,” interjected Stella, while at the same time the new moon was silently calling to the Jacobson family, although they were not aware of it.

“Thank you, darling. I will call the boys and bless them along with you.”

The family assembled for worship at the beginning of the Sabbath. Maatan invited the presence of God and the gift of the begotten Son who rests in His Father’s arms to be with them. Then Maatan spoke:

“Stella, you are my crown and my joy. My gift from the Father and Son to walk with me through this earthly pilgrimage. May our Father bless you with peace and joy, and may you have health and strength, and may you be comforted as the queen of our home.” Maatan pulled out some roses that were hidden behind the seat, “These roses are a symbol

of my love for you. I pray the Father to guide me to bless you always and to appreciate all you do in this home. Your gentleness and your thoughtfulness adorn this home in so many ways. I bless you in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

“Chi, my firstborn, my pride and joy. Our beloved son in whom your mother and I delight. May all your plans prosper and may you find comfort in the arms of our Saviour, and may He show you all the delights of our Father. May you overcome appetite and passion and the challenges of youth, and may you be the man of God you were called to be.

“Leo, our beautiful and gentle son; greatly loved by your mother and I. May you bless all around you with your thoughtful, creative and artistic gifts. May you find blessing in hospitality. May you overcome the challenges you face, knowing you are always loved and precious to us.

“My sons, remember always to honour your mother who has nursed you and blessed you. When you look for a wife, you will find someone like her that will help you and comfort you in life’s hardships. Now I want to tell both of you that I give you the freedom to choose the path you wish to follow. I have shown you the way of life as God has revealed it to me, and now you are free to choose. I commend you to our Father in heaven and pray you will remember Him and His Son; and that you work in the statutes of our God and thereby be blessed.”

Both boys’ eyes were wide open in wonder. “What do you mean, Dad?” ventured Chi.

“I mean you must follow the path of life as you see best. You are welcome to ask my advice and that of your mother, but I will not require you to do anything. I give to you the freedom of choice. I pray you will not enslave yourself to other men’s thoughts without careful consideration as to whether those thoughts are truly leading you to freedom.”

“Thank you, Dad,” marvelled both boys.

BLESSED SEED OF FREEDOM

Stella was teary eyed. She hugged both of her boys and said, "You are both such a joy to me. I pray you will find wives that will stand beside you as I have stood by your father, and will walk with you in all the ways of God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ."

Then Stella sang to her sons a lullaby that she had sometimes sung to them when they were younger, and Maatan joined in part way through.

It's two in the morning and I'm holding you in my arms

Soft glow of the night light
show in the curve of your sweet baby cheeks
And I am tired as tired can be
been doing this for weeks
But I'm sitting here thinking as I look at you
better treasure these moments, treasure these moments.

'Cause all too soon you'll walk, you'll run,
these precious sleepless nights are gone
and I'll be missing you.
These days I thought would never end have flown by and I'm
wondering how did they go so fast. What I'd give just to have you
back here in my arms again. Oh Oh Oh.

Being a mother is not what I thought it would be.
It's way better and harder than I ever dreamed.
Sometimes the hours last for ever
and the years are gone.
So, I'm sitting here thinking as I look at you
better treasure these moments, treasure these moments.

Cause all too soon you'll walk, you'll run,
these precious sleepless nights are gone
and I'll be missing you.

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

These days we thought would never end have flown by and I'm
wondering how did they go so fast.
What I'd give just to have you back
here in my arms again. Oh Oh Oh.

So, I'll look into your face, not wish the days away
not even the hard ones.
This is sacred space
so treasure the moments
oh treasure these moments.

Cause all too soon you'll walk, you'll run,
these precious sleepless nights are gone
and I'll be missing you.

These days we thought would never end have flown by and I'm
wondering how did they go so fast.
What I'd give just to have you back
here in my arms again. Oh Oh Oh.

What I'd give just to have you back here in my arms again.¹⁸

Maatan and Stella embraced their boys with tears of joy and confidence for the future. Agape is manifested in the determination to let your child go free to choose. This is the seedbed of gold and silver rather than brass and iron.

No words can express the longing desire of a mother and father for their beloved children. The courage it takes to give your children the freedom to choose is only possible through the grace of Christ. This is not freedom in the sense of not caring about what your children do and creating a barrier against them when they choose the wrong, but rather, it is walking with them in every mountain and valley, praying for them,

¹⁸ Matt and Josie Minikus

BLESSED SEED OF FREEDOM

loving them and longing for them to rest with Jesus in the bosom of the Father.

CHAPTER 41

INTO THE MOST HOLY PLACE

A month later, Maatan and Stella were reading up on some world news.

“Russian nationalists in Ukraine look like they want to return to Russia,” Maatan observed. “Vladimir Putin is claiming it has nothing to do with him, but it’s interesting that the Crimea is returning to

Russian hands. Looks like Putin is edging himself into position for the next conflict towards the New World Order.”

“Did you see that massive Ebola outbreak in West Africa?” asked Stella. “I thank the Lord we can turn to Him for courage in these terrible times. It is a comfort to walk within His hedge of protection.”

“That is something I have been studying some more about. Remember our discussion about the Sabbath and the rest we have from Christ as He dwells in the bosom of the Father?”

“Yes, you said there was more you wanted to share regarding the Sabbath and the Divine Pattern.”

“Have a look at these verses, Stella:

INTO THE MOST HOLY PLACE

If you diligently heed the voice of the LORD your God and do what is right in His sight, give ear to His commandments and keep all His statutes, I will put none of the diseases on you which I have brought on the Egyptians. For I *am* the LORD who heals you.
Exodus 15:26

You shall keep My Sabbaths and reverence My sanctuary: I *am* the LORD. If you walk in My statutes and keep My commandments, and perform them, then I will give you rain in its season, the land shall yield its produce, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. Your threshing shall last till the time of vintage, and the vintage shall last till the time of sowing; you shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely. I will give peace in the land, and you shall lie down, and none will make *you* afraid; I will rid the land of evil beasts, and the sword will not go through your land.
Leviticus 26:2–6

“We know and were taught that the 10 Commandments are a protection for God’s people. I began to wonder what relationship the Book of the Law had to the 10 Commandments in light of the Divine Pattern. I realized that the Law of Moses is a magnification of this protection that God is able to give us. Have a look at this.” Maatan drew a diagram of the Israelite Sanctuary on his white board:



“We see that the Sanctuary is a Divine Pattern. In order to access the Most Holy Place, you must go through the channel of the Holy Place. The whole Sanctuary is a Divine Pattern structure.”

"Wow, I never saw that before. It is so obvious when you have that framework in front of you."

"We see the Divine Pattern is the key. So, when we come into the Most Holy Place, what do we find there?"

"The Ark of the Covenant," responded Stella.

"Good; and what is in the Ark?"

"The 10 Commandments."

"That's right. And what is in the side of the ark?"

"Wasn't it the Law of Moses with all the statutes and judgments that made up the Torah besides the 10 commandments?"

"Yes, that's right. So based on the Divine Pattern framework, what is the relationship between these two documents – the 10 Commandments and the Law of Moses?"

Stella stopped for a moment and suddenly a light bulb went off in her mind. "Oh, wow, the Law of Moses is the channel for the 10 commandments, which is the source."

"You have it, Stella. Christianity teaches us that the Law of Moses was done away with at the Cross of Christ, but the Divine Pattern shows us something different. It shows us that Jesus was right when He said He did not come to destroy the law or the prophets, and that not one part of the law would be removed until heaven and earth pass away."

"What it is saying then, is that the Law of Moses is not against us as we were taught, but is actually the way to understand the 10 Commandments," said Stella wide-eyed. "But we have read and been taught from many passages in the Bible about the law contained in ordinances that was done away with. Isn't that the Law of Moses? I am confused now. What do we do with verses like that?"

"Great question. Before addressing that, we should recognize that Christians see much value in the Law of Moses, like the health laws,

tithe, loving your neighbour as yourself, how to deal with strangers, how to raise kids to worship God, etc. It was given to bring more detail and light on how the 10 Commandments were to be kept, so that Ancient Israel needn't be confused about how to interpret the 10 Commandments. Regardless, they still got confused even with the Torah, and that is why Jesus had to show us how the law was to be lived out in the flesh.

"Now, regarding the law contained in ordinances that was done away with, I did some research on that verse, and it's very interesting. These are the two verses that are most often referred to:

...having abolished in His flesh the enmity, *that is*, the law of commandments *contained* in **ordinances**, so as to create in Himself one new man *from* the two, *thus* making peace. Ephesians 2:15

Blotting out the handwriting of **ordinances** that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross. Colossians 2:14 (KJV)

"The word 'ordinances' in Greek in both verses is the word *dogma*. I looked up the Old Testament Greek to compare and get the context for what Paul was meaning in using this word. It is never used to refer to the Law of Moses. Have a look at these verses where this word is used:

1. Cyrus's decree to help the Jewish leaders build the Temple in Ezra 6:8.
2. A decree that the wise men be killed in Daniel 2:13.
3. A decree to worship the statue when the music plays in Daniel 3:10.
4. The decree of the Medes that is not to be altered in Daniel 6:15.

"This word is never used to refer to the Law of Moses. It is used to refer to man-made decrees, and especially death decrees. All this time Christianity has taught that the Law of Moses was nailed to the Cross, but it really is God breaking us free from our condemnation of ourselves

for our sins, and our decrees against others for their sins. In Christ Jesus, all these things written in our hearts were nailed to the Cross.”

“That is well and good, Maatan, but what about the sacrifices and offerings? Were they not nailed to the Cross? Are they not part of the Law of Moses? And what about circumcision? Isn’t that part of the Law of Moses? Are you saying that we have to do all those things now?” inquired Stella, feeling quite concerned.

“Well, I need to study about those things. You make a good point. Maybe Tony and Eric can help with this also. There has to be an answer, because of the Divine Pattern principle and because of what Jesus said in Matthew that He didn’t come to take anything away. We know that the two covenants in relationship to the law is one of the pillars, because Tony had his node turn gold when he studied this issue. For the first time in my life I think we have been wrong about the law. There has to be more to this in order for us to disconnect from these last three towers.”

Maatan paused for a moment, deep in thought. *Father, the implications truly are staggering.* Still, he felt compelled to continue the logic sequence.

“You know I spoke to you about the Divine Pattern of the Sabbath. If the book of the law is a magnification of the 10 commandments, then this suggests that the feasts are a magnification of the Sabbath. I wonder if the other tower relates to the Sabbath, because the rest that Jesus experiences in the bosom of the Father must have a visible manifestation. The rest that Jesus experiences with His Father, which is invisible to us, is manifested in our receiving the Sabbath every week in our gathering together as a community to worship. Just as the doctrine of the non-immortality of the soul is the visible expression of accepting that the Son of God received His life and value from His Father, so the Sabbath is the visible expression of the rest that the Son of God has in His true Father.”

Suddenly the sky lit up with lightning, and there were thunderings and a voice which said:

This is my beloved Son. Hear Him.

Maatan and Stella just looked at each other and both said at the same time: "Did you hear that?"

"I heard, 'This is my beloved Son. Hear Him,'" said Stella.

"Yes, that is exactly what I heard," replied Maatan, rejoicing, "Thank You, Father, for this confirmation of Your Word. Thank You for guiding us out of this Pentagon of Lies, and thank You for sending Your Son who is the way to You and the truth of You and the life of You. In Jesus' name, amen"

"We have the confirmation that in the Son of God is the truth to unlock every part of the Pentagon System. It is revealed to us in the Divine Pattern key because Jesus is the great Channel or way to His Father, and the Father is the great source of all. Without Jesus as the Channel, we have no way to reach the Father," proclaimed Maatan in jubilation.

"Another confirmation of the Sabbath being crucial to escaping the Pentagon is this statement in the book *The Great Controversy*:

Through the two great errors, **the immortality of the soul** and **Sunday sacredness**, Satan will bring the people under his deceptions. While the former lays the foundation of spiritualism, the latter creates a bond of sympathy with Rome. Ellen White, *The Great Controversy*, page 588

"Sunday is in opposition to the Sabbath. It has to be one of the lies through which Satan brings the people under his deceptions. It is a visible expression of a rejection of the Son of God, who does not come in His own name, but the name of His Father. Satan deceives us into rejecting the day that we are to inherit as sacred – the 7th day – and replaces it with one we attempt to make sacred in our own power, just like 'God the Son' inherits nothing and has power in himself."

“That is really clear,” stated Stella excitedly, “It’s such a blessing to know what these pillars are about and how we are restricted. My mind is full of questions.

“If the two covenants and the law are connected to the sense of smell, the Father and Son truth is connected to our sense of hearing, and the non-immortality of the soul is connected to our taste, then what sense is the Sabbath connected to, and what is the issue connected to the last pillar?”

“The perfect questions, Stella. The only senses that are left are touch and sight. The Sabbath relates to Jesus dwelling in the bosom of the Father, so my thought is that this is related to the sense of touch. To be in the Father’s arms is to be touched by Him, and when the Spirit of Jesus falls on us each Sabbath, we are touched by His Spirit.”

“And what about the last pillar?”

“Let’s pray,” Maatan suggested. “I need some clarity. I have a sense we are close, but it’s just not coming together in my mind. Father, Your Word tells us that if we lack wisdom, we can ask You and You will freely give it to us and You will not withhold it. Thank You for sending Your Spirit to teach us where the issue concerning the next pillar is found. In Jesus’ name, amen.”

CHAPTER 42

SACRIFICE AND OFFERING YOU DID NOT DESIRE

I just had a thought,” Maatan continued, “It relates to something Eric told me a month ago, which I did not fully grasp. I have kept the quote he read out to me. Listen to this:

“But,” someone will say, “You have made the reconciliation all on the part of men; I have always been taught that the death of Christ reconciled God to man; that Christ died to satisfy God’s justice, and to appease Him.” Well, we have left the matter of reconciliation just where the Scriptures have put it; and while they have much to say about the necessity for man to be reconciled to God, they never once hint of such a thing as the necessity for God to be reconciled to man. To intimate the necessity for **such a thing is to bring a grave charge against the character of God.** The idea has come into the Christian Church from the Papacy, which in turn brought it from Paganism, in which the only idea of God was of a being whose wrath must be appeased by a sacrifice. E.J. Waggoner, *Present Truth* UK, September 21, 1893, page 386.7

“This quote speaks about issues related to the character of God. I didn’t really understand its meaning because I had always understood that Christ had to die because God’s justice demanded the death of the

sinner. This seemed to suggest something different. I gathered a few more quotes about this, but was having trouble putting them together. Let me get them, and we can read them again. These are from E.J. Waggoner:

The idea of a propitiation or sacrifice is that there is wrath to be appeased. But take particular notice that it is we who require the sacrifice, and not God. He provides the sacrifice. The idea that God's wrath has to be propitiated in order that we may have forgiveness finds no warrant in the Bible. It is the height of absurdity to say that God is so angry with men that He will not forgive them unless something is provided to appease His wrath, and that therefore He Himself offers the gift to Himself, by which He is appeased...

The Christian idea of propitiation is that set forth above. The heathen idea, which is too often held by professed Christians, is that men must provide a sacrifice to appease the wrath of their god. All heathen worship is simply a bribe to their gods to be favourable to them. If they thought that their gods were very angry with them, they would provide a greater sacrifice, and so human sacrifices were offered in extreme cases. They thought, as the worshipers of Siva in India do to-day, that their god was gratified by the sight of blood. The persecution that was carried on in so-called Christian countries in times past and is to some extent even now, is but the outcropping of this heathen idea of propitiation. **Ecclesiastical leaders imagine that salvation is by works and that men by works can atone for sin, and so they offer the one whom they think rebellious as a sacrifice to their god** not to the true God, because He is not pleased with such sacrifices. *Present Truth UK*, August 30, 1894, page 550

“You had asked me about the sacrifices and offerings found in the Law of Moses and if we still need to do them. If we have the wrong understanding of the character of God, then of course we will think we need to offer sacrifices.

"We have been taught that Jesus is the perfect sacrifice, and thus the Father is satisfied with that. We have been taught that Jesus must be God in the same way as the Father in order for this sacrifice to be received. It must be of the highest quality for God's wrath to be satisfied. It has to be something equal with Himself or He will not accept it. That is what we have been taught."

"I was just thinking of this verse in the Psalms," Stella interjected:

Sacrifice and offering You did not desire; my ears You have opened.
Burnt offering and sin offering You did not require. Psalm 40:6

"God didn't require the sacrifice. As E.J. Waggoner taught, it was us who required this sacrifice!" observed Stella in amazement.

"Great find! Look at this I just found. I looked up on my phone more about sacrifices and offerings:

For I did not speak with your fathers, nor did I command them in the day of My bringing them out of the land of Egypt, concerning the matters of burnt-offering and sacrifice, but this thing I commanded them, saying: Hearken to My voice, and I have been to you for God, and ye-ye are to Me for a people, and have walked in all the way that I command you, so that it is well for you.
Jeremiah 7:22-23 (YLT)

"Do you see how in both verses there is a connection to the ear? When the node related to our sense of hearing is opened because we see the beauty and love of the Father for His Son, we can discover that God does not require sacrifices, and that His justice is not satisfied in killing someone or something." Great peace came to Maatan as he spoke these words.

"Wow! My head is spinning. Didn't God command the Israelites to offer sacrifices in Exodus and Leviticus? I have read them; He commands it. I do see what you are saying, but I can't reconcile it with those verses," said Stella with a confused look on her face.

Maatan smiled and embraced Stella and kissed her on the cheek. "I love the way you think about these things. It really helps me in putting things together. I will ponder that some more. One thing is clear – the final pillar relates to the character of God. It must connect to the subject of the covenants, because the sacrificial system is the great argument that divides history into two dispensations of time. This division is what gives us two different gospels rather than an everlasting one as revealed in Revelation 14:6. The subject of the Sabbath also is connected to this, because God's name is sealed into His people through the Sabbath, and Jesus is Lord of the Sabbath because He rests in the bosom of the Father."

Stella's eyes started to roll and Maatan laughed, "Sorry, darling, all these connections are coming together in my head. Each part of this Pentagon affects every other part. A wrong understanding on one part causes confusion and misunderstanding on another part. I just love seeing all the connections. This will soon make sense."

"See what it says in Revelation 14:1:

Then I looked, and behold, a Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him one hundred *and* forty-four thousand, having His Father's name written on their foreheads. Revelation 14:1

"The character of God has to be the final pillar, because the name or character of God is the seal, and you can only receive it if you believe that God is the Father of Jesus. This is why it says '*His Father's name.*'" Maatan was animated; it seemed that the more the pieces came together, the more things opened up. "I wonder if Eric and Tony have looked at these things. I am eager to talk to them about it. This is so exciting to study all this."

"It will be nice to talk with them about it. I have wondered why they have not been able to unlock the final two pillars," said Stella with some hesitation, "Maybe this has something to do with it."

“Well, they seemed to understand about the sacrifices issue, so I wonder what the hold-up is for them.”

Let’s invite them for a meal next Sabbath, shall we?” suggested Stella.

“We can do that, but Tony likes to talk about these things in his special room,” remarked Maatan with a laugh.

“Well, what if we get a special room for Tony to talk in? Do you think that would work?”

“That makes for an expensive dinner, but you might be right. Maybe we can benefit from this also.” Maatan could see that Stella was worn out, and so was he, excited as he was. “Well, I guess we should get some sleep. So many new thoughts and truths in what we have discussed. So many threads that need connecting into this system for it to come out clear.”

“I will make some of our favourite Thai food for them when they come.”

“Well, I better get onto them quick, because I am eager for that Thai food, Stella!” said Maatan with a laugh.

CHAPTER 43

THE WHITE STONE

Over the next few weeks Maatan had his office grounded and painted with special graphite paint that blocks electromagnetic radiation. He also bought some special curtains for his windows that blocked radiation.

“That was an interesting exercise. It wasn’t cheap, but I like the idea of having less EMF coming into my office,” Maatan remarked to Stella.

The next day, Maatan phoned Tony to arrange for him, along with Eric, to come for lunch.

“Hi, Maatan, great to hear from you. I actually was going to call you. There are a number of groups of people who believe in the Father and Son who want to try and see if they can align together in order to advance the cause. Eric and I thought we might go along and wondered if you wanted to join us.”

“How can you have unity without the Divine Pattern key?” asked

Maatan in a concerned voice.

“You can’t,” Tony admitted, “but we have the opportunity to share our thoughts on the matter and see if we can present some of the things we have been studying on the covenants. We have to at least try.”

"Ok, I would love to join you. I value your experience and I hope I can learn some things also."

"After that, we will come over for lunch and discuss the things you have been finding. I am keen to learn anything new related to the final two pillars. I am hoping soon our nodes will turn gold and we can escape the city."

"Amen, Tony, I think we are on the cusp of getting these connections. I was reading some more of E.J. Waggoner's material on the justice of God and the sacrifices. I have been learning some amazing stuff."

"Keen to hear it, Maatan. Blessings to you and talk soon."

"Bye, Tony. I will pick you and Eric up next Sabbath morning and we can head over to this meeting you mentioned."

"Sounds good. See you then," said Tony as he hung up.

A unity meeting on bringing believers together who accept the Father and Son, pondered Maatan. This is going to be a very tall order. Without the identity wars issues or the Divine Pattern, this will be tough. The last group I met didn't see any value in the precious metal upgrades to silver and gold. But it's in our Father's hands, and we should always try to come close to others where we can.

On Sabbath morning Stella took the boys into nature, to spend some quality time with the extra portion of the Spirit of God that was being poured out as Jesus dwelled in close union with His Father. Maatan went to pick up Tony and Eric and headed to the meeting.

On the way over to the meeting, Maatan spoke about some things that had been raised with him by Frank and Claude.

"I know we all believe in the Divine Pattern principle," started out Maatan, "I had some contact from two gentlemen in regard to the possibility of the Divine Pattern of the Sabbath and feasts."

"My great grandfather never expressed any interest in that direction, Maatan. I suppose you have read what he wrote about the feasts."

"Yes, I have, Eric. But if the Divine Pattern is universal, and Jesus is the brightness of the Father's glory, and Jesus is Lord of the Sabbath, then what if the feasts were the brightness of the Sabbath glory? I showed Stella the other day the statement in the book *The Great Controversy* about the two great errors. One of them is Sunday and the other is the immortality of the soul. If these are two of the great errors that Satan uses, then isn't the issue of the Sabbath part of the Pentagon equation?"

"Say that again, Maatan? I think you might be onto something here!" exclaimed Eric.

Maatan repeated the point a little slower, "If Sunday and the immortality of the soul are the two great errors..."

"Yes, I grasped that part, Maatan. What did you say about the brightness of the Sabbath glory?"

"Oh, well if Jesus is the brightness of the Father's glory and Jesus is Lord of the Sabbath, then are the feasts the brightness of the Sabbath glory? As in the feasts would be a means of expanding the rest and sanctification given to us in the Sabbath."

Maatan felt a buzz in his pocket. He reached in and pulled out his Divine Pattern key. "Look! The stone on my key has turned white. This must be a critical issue for escaping the Pentagon. The thought process we are engaging must be raising the frequency into the range for the next pillar to come down."

"You are familiar, Maatan, with the key objections to the idea of the feasts," warned Tony, "Chiefly the text in Colossians 2:14-17. Our former understanding on this is that we should not let anyone judge us in regard to feast Sabbaths and new moons."

"But didn't you notice at the fountain in Central Park, when you discovered the Divine Pattern key, that it was the new moon when that happened?"

"No, I didn't."

"Well it was the new moon for me, and there must have been a raising of the frequency in order to see the key reflected in the water. You would know well the verse that says 'from one new moon to another and from one Sabbath to another shall all flesh come before me saith the Lord.'"

"Yes, that is true!" said Eric with an open mind.

"I did some research on Colossians 2," Maatan continued, "and discovered that the hand writing of ordinances can't be the Law of Moses. It is man-made decrees. I also discovered that your great-grandfather spoke of the weak and beggarly elements as related to Paganism and not Judaism."

"You are right, Maatan. I really think you are onto something here," encouraged Eric. "I have the quote here from my great-grandfather from his book *The Glad Tidings*."

Anybody who reads the Epistle to the Galatians, and thinks as he reads, must know that the Galatians were not Jews. They had been converted from heathenism. Therefore, previous to their conversion they had never had anything to do with any religious custom that was practiced by the Jews. They had nothing whatever in common with the Jews. Consequently, when they turned again to the "weak and beggarly elements" to which they were willing again to be in bondage, it is evident that they were not going back to any Jewish practice. They were going back to their old heathen customs. "But were not the men who were perverting them Jews?"—Yes, they were. But remember this one thing, when you seek to turn a man away from Christ to some substitute for Christ, you can not tell where he will end. You can not make him stop just where you want him to. If a converted drunkard loses faith in Christ, he will take up his drinking habits as surely as he lives, even though the Lord may have taken the appetite away from him. So when these "false brethren"—Jewish opposers of "the truth of the Gospel" as it is in Christ--succeeded in seducing the Galatians from Christ, they could not get them to stop with Jewish ceremonies. No;

they inevitably drifted back to their old heathen superstitions. E.J. Waggoner, *The Glad Tidings* (1900) page 175.2

“If the gospel is everlasting and Christ is a priest forever from the foundation of the world and there is extra blessing given to us through Christ on the Sabbath, then the Divine Pattern tells us this has to be magnified in the feasts, which also uses the name Sabbath,” declared Maatan.

“Glory be!” said Tony. “I think it could be so!”

Sensing that both men were open, Maatan pressed forward with more evidence to support the point. “What about the fact that the book of the law in the side of the ark is in the Most Holy Place? If it was nailed to the Cross, then it would have been at the altar of sacrifice, and not the Most Holy Place.”

“Brilliant, Maatan! I think you have found a missing piece for us. It was hidden in plain sight. We all knew the Sabbath was connected to the seal of God, but we didn’t see it through the Divine Pattern extended into the feasts,” marvelled Eric.

“The thing that convinced me was the fact that both the 10

commandments and the book of the law are in the Most Holy Place, but one is inside the Ark being invisible, and the other on the outside being visible, thus connecting the two documents as a Divine Pattern. This means that the Law of Moses could only be the 10 Commandments amplified and given in a specific manner.”

“Phenomenal, Maatan! This is light and truth and I intend to keep it!” announced Tony.

At that moment there was another buzz from Tony’s brief case. He opened it and the stone on his Divine Pattern key went white. Eric was amazed and said, “Lord, I believe, help thou mine unbelief.”

“I know there are things still unresolved, but surely the Divine Pattern and other evidences lead us in this direction.”

"Yes, Maatan, I will join you in this," said Eric. At that the stone on Eric's Divine Pattern key went white.

"Maatan, stop the car!" requested Eric. Eric grabbed Maatan and Tony by the hand and led them to a small shaded area under a tree near a river. "I just wanted to pray and thank our Father for this beautiful light."

"Father in heaven, I kneel before You in this beautiful place at the end of May and I thank You for this precious light. The Divine Pattern opens the brass gates of Constance and leads us to the Sabbath fountain. Through the Sabbath and the feasts is Your Spirit magnified, and through these times You will seal your sons and daughters." Eric began to weep for joy. "I feared, Lord, that my remaining nodes which had started to tarnish would prevent me from ever getting out of this city, but You send help to your children and You set our feet on the solid rock. I have waited for 20 years for this breakthrough, and now it has come. I confess my sin of unbelief and my resistance to this light in the past. I claim the assurance of Your love and forgiveness, and I intend to remember the Law of Moses with the statutes and the judgments.

In Jesus' name, amen."

Then Tony began to pray, "Father, what a precious time this is for me. Eric and I have been looking for years to find this missing piece of the puzzle, and now it is here. Thank You for sending Maatan and giving him light on this point so we could learn this precious truth. I now know that we are not far from the kingdom. I know my great-grandfather faltered in the way, but I thank You for his witness and that I could inherit this beautiful light. I stand with Eric and Maatan in accepting the feasts of the Lord. Thank You, Lord Jesus, for Your abundant mercy and grace. Amen."

Then Maatan began to pray, "Father in heaven, I feel such joy and gratitude to You. What a joy that You sent me Tony and Eric to help me on this path to life. Thank You for their legacy and how they represent

their great-grandfathers through whom You sent a most precious message, a message that presented the uplifted Saviour and revealed the righteousness of Christ in obedience to all the commandments of God. I choose to accept Your feasts, Father, for you told us in Leviticus 23 that they are Your feasts, not human feasts. They are not human man-made decrees, but the commandments and statutes of the Lord. I trust You will magnify your Spirit to us through these appointed times and seal us with the Holy Spirit of promise. Bless Stella and the boys. May they feel the joy of this Spirit and praise You in the forest and lake they are visiting today. In Jesus' name, amen."

CHAPTER 44

A LINE IN THE SAND

Maatan, Eric and Tony hopped back in the car and continued the rest of the way to the meeting. When they arrived at the front of the building, Maatan heard someone calling, "Maatan! Is that you?" Maatan turned around to meet the person speaking.

"My name is Claude Hudson. I emailed you some time ago about the subject of the feasts in relation to the Divine Pattern."

"Oh yes, Claude, it's really nice to meet you. Please let me introduce to you my friends."

"Oh, I know them already," said Claude, "Great to see you, Eric and Tony."

"Good to see you again, Claude. Maatan was just sharing with us about some of his findings linking the Sabbath and the feasts through the Divine Pattern," said Tony.

"Wonderful, Maatan. I am very pleased to hear that. I am eager to learn what you have pieced together."

Suddenly another man appeared, and Claude greeted him immediately. "Frank, it's so good to see you again. So glad you could make it."

"Oh, this must be Frank King." Maatan shook Frank's hand.

"Yes, indeed. Very nice to meet you, Maatan. Glad to be here for the meeting. I hope that we will have a good outcome."

"What prompted this call for the meeting, Frank?" asked Eric.

"Some of the Father and Son believers shared this truth with a group of feast-keeping believers and they accepted the truth of Father and Son. The others in the Father and Son movement are not happy

about people keeping the feasts. They want to have a discussion about whether to accept people keeping the feasts or not."

"Well, it just so happens that on the way over here Maatan helped piece together some of the thoughts that you and Claude had put to him about the Divine Pattern," Tony said excitedly, "It really is good information. Maybe Maatan will be able to share it."

"Let's talk to the rest of the organisers and see what they say. Let me introduce you to some of the guys. Maatan, this is Colin McNab, James Counsellor and Don Cooms."

"Nice to meet you, Gentlemen. I am glad I could be here," greeted Maatan.

"Maatan has something to share that I think will be of benefit to our gathering. Can we slot him in to one of the presentations today?"

"We can put you into the second slot, I think," said James. "We will have meetings both today and tomorrow. The first person speaking today will be Vincent Clarke. You would present after him. We have Nigel Wilson presenting in the afternoon and then Donald Bradford this evening."

"Ok, that sounds great," agreed Maatan. "I'd better ring Stella and let her know that we won't be back for lunch. Are you gentlemen able to join us for dinner instead?"

"Yes, Maatan, that will be fine," said Tony.

In the first meeting, Vincent spoke about the difference between the law of the Old Testament and the gospel in the New Testament. "Christianity did not commence until Jesus came to this earth," he said, "The law and the prophets were until John, and since that time the kingdom of God is preached and every man presses into it as we are told in Luke 16:16. There are some here who want to urge upon us the keeping of the feasts, but this is part of the Old Covenant that ended when Christ came, and they are not part of the gospel. It is for this reason that we draw a line in the sand and say that there will be no feast keeping in this Father and Son movement." There was a chorus of amens from several in the audience.

Maatan was distressed to hear these words. After the meeting he, along with Eric and Tony, spoke to Vincent and several with him. "What do you think of the subject of the covenants?" asked Eric. "Doesn't the 1888 understanding of the covenants tell us that the gospel began from the foundation of the world? Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today and forever."

"Jesus is the same, but the system has changed," Vincent replied. Notice Hebrews 7:12 – 'For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.'"

"I would like to share with you some thoughts on the Father and Son relationship," Maatan added, "and how this relates to this question. I think there is a better way than drawing a line in the sand at this point."

"We look forward to your presentation," said James.

Maatan spoke of the Divine Pattern in the Sanctuary and how the Law of Moses was in the Most Holy Place, and the relationship that was between the 10 Commandments and the Law. He then shared on how a number of passages in Scripture are being read incorrectly because of a wrong pattern of thought. "Take for instance this verse in John:

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. John 1:17 (KJV)

“Now let us read another similar reading:

For the law was given through Moses, but God’s unfailing love and faithfulness came through Jesus Christ. John 1:17 (NLT)

“In the King James version, the law given by Moses is placed in contrast to the grace given by Jesus Christ. This places the law in opposition to grace. In the NLT version, God’s love is placed in opposition to the Law of Moses. Yet we read in Romans 13:8 that ‘love is the fulfilling of the law.’ The law is not in opposition to love unless we have a wrong framework. Thankfully the King James places the word *but* in italics, which means it is telling us it has been added to the verse but it is not in the original. In the original language there is a different pattern revealed. In this case the NIV renders it well:

For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. John 1:17 (NIV)

“It is because the law came by Moses that grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. The law is the source or root and grace is the channel or the fruit. Now let’s apply this to another verse that could sound like the gospel only came 2000 years ago:

For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*; by the which we draw nigh unto God. Hebrews 7:19 (KJV)

“Do you see that through the supplied word *did* that the whole meaning of the text places the law in opposition to the better hope? When you take this word out of the text, it tells you that it is the law that brings in the better hope. The law acts as a channel, and the better hope is the source that changes our hearts and attitude to the law. This is proved true in Galatians:

Therefore the law was our tutor *to bring us* to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. Galatians 3:24

“This proves true the words of the Psalm which says:

The law of the LORD *is* perfect, converting the soul; the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple. Psalm 19:7

The gospel then becomes a channel to bring us to the source of the law in the way that Jesus sees it. Then we can sing like David:

Oh, how I love Your law! It *is* my meditation all the day. Psalm 119:97

“Therefore, the law is not against the gospel. Rather, the gospel reconciles us to the law and writes the law on our hearts. This means that just as Jesus is the brightness of the Father’s glory, so the feasts are the brightness of the Sabbath glory.”

“Amen,” said Eric and Tony, along with Claude, Frank and a few others.

“We need to be careful on our arguments separating the law and grace, and Old and New Covenant. These same arguments could and probably will be used by Sunday Christians to argue that all the law is done away with; and we will be cornered because that is the argument some are making against feast keeping, just the way Sunday Christians have taken it one step further.” Maatan hoped that people would realize the dangers of going against the 1888 understanding of the covenants, as this would leave them susceptible to attacks against the validity of the law.

After the meeting, Maatan had a few come to him and express their frustration with what he was sharing. “You take this source and channel thing too far!” said one.

“I am sorry you feel this way,” Maatan replied, “I believe that the Father and Son relationship of source and channel is universal because 1 Corinthians 8:6 tells us that the Father is the Source of *all* things and the Son is the Channel of *all* things. Doesn’t *all* mean it is universal?”

Tony stepped in and added an important point, "I believe that the writings of A.T. Jones lend their support to this through another layer of the source and channel principle which Maatan has called the Divine Pattern. This relates to the two covenants that was mentioned earlier.

Thus the covenant from Sinai brought them to the covenant with Abraham. **The first brought them to the second covenant. The old covenant brought them to the new covenant.** And thus the law, which was the basis of that covenant, — the broken law, — was the schoolmaster to bring them to Christ, that they might be justified by faith. A.T. Jones *Review & Herald*, July 17, 1900

"Do you see that the Old Covenant is the channel by which we are led to the New Covenant source? The Divine Pattern shows us how to relate the two covenants together. Every person, whether before or after Christ's incarnation, must pass through the Old Covenant to realize his inability to be righteous through his own works, and then he is brought to Christ. This was so with Abraham, who was in the end made righteous by Christ in the New Covenant after his experience with his two wives. The two wives represent the covenants, and they occurred in the life of one person at the same time."

"Jones and Waggoner were not right on everything," disagreed Nigel.

"Exactly," said Vincent, "Waggoner had some very strange ideas."

"But they were correct on the subject of the covenants," said Claude.

"We have Jesus living in us, and He is the fulfilment of the law. We don't need some written code," declared Vincent.

"What about the law that is written in heaven and is in the heavenly Sanctuary?" asked Maatan.

"That is symbolic of the work Christ does in our heart."

"The law written in heaven is symbolic? But the Divine Pattern reveals that the invisible Word must be manifested. The thoughts of God are manifested in the Bible in visible form. In the same way the law of God

is manifested in the 10 Commandments written in heaven. They are real and literal,” suggested Maatan.

“You take this Divine Pattern too far,” rebutted Colin.

Maatan felt a deep sense of grief inside. The rejection of the law written in heaven opens the flood gates of spiritualism. It destroys the cohesiveness of God’s Word. The invisible must always be manifested in the visible. Maatan could feel the hostility in the room towards what he was sharing. The rejection of the writings of Jones and Waggoner also troubled him. This was not a path that would lead to escaping the city. It was still anchored firmly in the Pentagon of Lies.

“I believe that rejecting the teachings of Jones and Waggoner as related to the covenants is suicidal. We will never be able to escape this city if we reject them,” said Maatan firmly.

At that moment, Maatan felt a vibration in his pocket. He reached down to take the Divine Pattern key and saw that it had turned green. Immediately a text came to mind.

...A rainbow that shone like an emerald encircled the throne.
Revelation 4:3 (NIV)

The rainbow is a symbol of the Everlasting Covenant, and through the Divine Pattern the law brings in the better hope. Hope is symbolised by green. Suddenly Maatan felt a pain in his nose, and once again he heard the sound of twisting collapsing iron. The third son of Goliath was dead to Maatan, and his third node turned to gold. Eric and Tony placed their arms on Maatan’s shoulders and whispered in his ear, “Welcome to the correct understanding of the law and the covenants. We sense the change in the atmosphere around you.”

Maatan smiled and turned back to the group assembled. “Since you have drawn a line in the sand, there is nothing preventing me from keeping the feasts, for it is obvious that we cannot walk together in our understanding,” pronounced Maatan, while praying silently to remain calm.

"Thank you for coming and sharing for us," said James, "I would like to learn more of these things."

"You are welcome any time, James. Don't hesitate to contact me."

And with that the men left. As they were heading to the car, Claude and Frank came over. "Thank you for sharing, Maatan, on the Divine Pattern. That really helped put things together."

"I have some material you might be interested in relating to the feasts," said Frank, "It relates to the feast calendar and at what times the feasts are kept."

"It makes sense that if the Sabbath occurs at a specific time and it is the source, then the feasts also should occur at a specific time. Thank you, Frank, I will look forward to receiving your material," Maatan replied.

On the way home, Maatan, Eric and Tony sang praises to God for giving such clarity to the subject of the covenants that helped to open wide the door to the importance of the feasts of the Lord.

"Can you check my third node, Tony? I felt a pain in my nose and I saw the key turn the colour of emerald green."

"I don't even need to check. That is evidence enough. When our third node turned gold, our Divine Pattern keystone turned emerald green and we felt that pain in the nose also."

"Please check, anyway. I just want that confirmation."

"Yes, Maatan, it has turned to gold."

"Isn't it interesting how this message of the Divine Pattern has been an aroma of life leading to life to some, and an aroma of death leading to death for others?" wondered Eric (2 Corinthians 2:16).

"I suddenly can smell the fragrance of the gospel much more clearly, and that terrible fog around my mind is gone," stated Maatan.

"Praise the Lord. I thank You, Father, for leading us step by step out of this system of darkness."

A LINE IN THE SAND

As the sun was setting, they prayed together and worshipped their heavenly Father for the continued light and blessing that came through following the Divine Pattern.

“Let’s go and get some dinner, dear brothers! I am really hungry now. Plus, I have a surprise to share with you, Tony,” said Maatan with a smile.

CHAPTER 45

CONSOLIDATION

Something big must have happened at that meeting,” inquired Stella as Maatan, Tony and Eric walked in the door.

“Well, beloved, before we can continue this discussion, we’d better go into the office,” said Maatan as he winked at Stella.

“Oh, yes” said Stella with a giggle.

“Step into my office, gentlemen.”

“Oh, what do we have here, Maatan,” laughed Tony, “I can see you have grounded this room. Nice work! So Maatan, tell Stella the good news.”

“Yes, beloved, even though the gathering was disappointing, we had a blessed time in connecting the framework for the third node to go gold.”

“I did wonder, because I suddenly had a pain in my nose and wondered if something had happened.”

“Tony shared with me a statement that reveals the two covenants in a Divine Pattern relationship. Listen to this:

Thus the covenant from Sinai brought them to the covenant with Abraham. **The first brought them to the second covenant. The old**

covenant brought them to the new covenant. And thus the law, which was the basis of that covenant, — the broken law, — was the schoolmaster to bring them to Christ, that they might be justified by faith. A.T. Jones *Review & Herald*, July 17, 1900

“From this we see that God works through the Old Covenant to allow our sins to become more apparent to us so that we then will turn to Him in repentance through faith. When I accepted this truth, the precious stone on the Divine Pattern key turned emerald green, and then the node on my head turned gold. I asked Tony to check it for me.”

“I believe it,” responded Stella happily. “I believe this is the truth. It fits the Divine Pattern perfectly. I previously had the understanding that the Old Covenant was bad because of texts which speak of the letter killing but the Spirit giving life. (2 Corinthians 3:6).”

“Wonderful, Stella. I am so glad you believe it. I think our Father knew you would accept it, so your node changed at the same time as mine according to the principle of us being one flesh.”

“It is such a blessing to walk in your channel of blessing, Maatan.”

“Ah, I think Eric and I will wait in the dining room, since you are getting romantic,” beamed Tony as they walked out the door. “Thank you, beloved. I wish to serve the Lord Jesus faithfully and be a husband and father that blesses and cares for his family. In regard to the letter killing, I had the same thought, that the Old Covenant is a bad thing and the Israelites were bad for entering into the Old Covenant with God based on bad promises. But notice what it says here:

For if the **ministry of condemnation had glory**, the ministry of righteousness exceeds much more in glory. 2 Corinthians 3:9

“See how it says that the ministration of condemnation, which is the Old Covenant, had glory. This is because it is a glorious thing for the pride of man to be laid in the dust. It is a complete miracle for this to happen. But because we are used to operating in an oppositional mindset, we just saw death in opposition to life, and obviously chose

the covenant of life and rejected the covenant of death. But Jesus tells us:

Most assuredly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it produces much grain. John 12:24

“That makes much more sense, Maatan. It reminds me of one of our favourite texts in Galatians:

I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the *life* which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me. Galatians 2:20

“Exactly, Stella. We only can enter into life through death to self. This makes the sequence of death and life a Divine Pattern. You pass through death to self in order to come into newness of life in the New Covenant. It is no accident that breaking the two covenants into two eras of time destroys this sequence. People reject the Old Covenant process and so don’t actually die to self, claiming to be in the New Covenant when they still are in the old using deodorant to deal with the smell of it.”

“You need to write all these things down, Maatan. They are important. This Divine Pattern system is powerful.”

“Let me just summarise the process of what we know so far:”

CONSOLIDATION

Teaching	Divine Pattern Principle	Precious Stone
1. Immortality of the Soul.	The doctrine of the Immortal Soul requires a person to spiritualise the plain reading of the Bible. The Divine Pattern shields from spiritualism by requiring the visible written Word of God to be in harmony with the impressions and guidance of the invisible Spirit.	Sapphire Blue. The foundation of God's throne and the key to obedience that allows the life of God to dwell in His children.
2. Trinity	The Father and Son are a Source and Channel relationship as expressed in 1 Corinthians 8:6.	Ruby Red. The Wisdom of God in creating the Divine Pattern system.
3. The Two Covenants	The Two Covenants are a Divine Pattern. The Old Covenant is a channel that leads you to the New Covenant. To enter life we must pass through death.	Emerald Green. The hope of salvation through the rainbow of promise.
4. Sunday and Feasts of Easter and Christmas	The inheritance of the Son of God is what gives Him His rest. Sunday is independent and thus without true rest. The true feasts are an expansion of the Sabbath. They are the Sabbath more fully. They bring to us greater blessings of the Spirit of God.	Onyx White. The Righteous-ness of the saints via the Spirit of Christ in them.

Teaching	Divine Pattern Principle	Precious Stone
5. The Character of God	Not sure at this stage.	

“Hmmm, I am not sure what the Divine Pattern issue is related to the Character of God. We will have to pray about this one...

“The thing I am wondering about at the moment is that our Divine Pattern Key turned white when we discussed the feasts, but the node for that one has not turned to gold yet,” continued Maatan thoughtfully. “There must be a piece to this puzzle that is missing still. We need to pray about this also. In the meantime, we are going to have a Feast of Tabernacles this year. I know the Lord will bless us as we move forward in faith.”

“I am willing to walk with you in this even if it feels strange,” admitted Stella, “We have never done anything like this before. How do we know what calendar to follow?”

“The Lord Jesus will open the way for us, Stella. I will study more about this question of the calendar. I know there are various systems of calculating this, but there are basically two methods. The issue comes down to when to begin the new year. The rest of the dates simply flow from when that is worked out. There are two main ideas. One is using the first new moon after the vernal equinox. The second method is the first new moon after enough barley becomes what they call *abib* – the first stage of being ripe and the signal to prepare what the Bible calls a wave offering.”

Stella’s eyes glazed over a little. “Sounds a little technical.”

“Only because we are very new at this. The Lord will teach us, and we will learn. I want to walk in all my Father’s commandments.”

CONSOLIDATION

“Yes, my dear husband, and I thank the Lord for that!”

“Well, we’d better have dinner before it gets too late and our guests wonder what is taking us so long,” said Maatan.

“Yes, Maatan, and I have prepared some of our favourite Thai food for the occasion,” beamed Stella.

“Bless you, beloved, I am starving, let’s eat!”

After a wonderful evening of fellowship together, Tony and Eric left feeling very blessed, while Maatan and Stella went to bed excited to know that they were edging closer to leaving the city.

CHAPTER 46

UNFATHOMABLE LOVE

The next morning, Maatan was up early and pondering the meaning of the Cross in light of the Divine Pattern. What if the death of Jesus as recorded in the Gospels was a visible expression of something deeper? Maatan prayed for understanding. The thought came to mind from Isaiah 53:

He is despised and rejected by men, a Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. And we hid, as it were, *our* faces from Him; He was despised, and we did not esteem Him. Surely He has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; yet we esteemed Him stricken, smitten by God, and afflicted. But He *was* wounded for our transgressions, *He was* bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement for our peace *was* upon Him, and by His stripes we are healed. Isaiah 53:3-5

Christ is spoken of as being despised at the time that Isaiah wrote this. It is written as occurring in the present, and then as occurring in the past from Isaiah's time. Not 'He will be despised' but:

He is despised and rejected by men
He was despised, and we did not esteem Him

Maatan kept studying and came across another verse that related to this question:

All who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of **the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world**. Revelation 13:8

In what way is Christ slain from the foundation of the world? The thought came to him, *let the Bible define the term 'Cross'*. Maatan kept searching and came to Matthew:

Then Jesus said to His disciples, "If anyone desires to come after Me, **let him deny himself, and take up his cross**, and follow Me." Matthew 16:24

The Cross means self-denial. *So in what way have you experienced self-denial from the foundation of the world, Lord?* Maatan kept searching and found this verse.

In all their affliction He was afflicted, and the Angel of His Presence saved them; in His love and in His pity He redeemed them; and He bore them and carried them all the days of old. Isaiah 63:9

"What are you studying, darling?" asked Stella, coming into his office.

"I am thinking about the Cross in the light of the Divine Pattern. It just came to me that the physical suffering of Jesus on the Cross is a visible expression of something far greater in the invisible; in the realm we can't see. We know that Jesus suffered great mental torture on the Cross, but the Bible indicates this torture didn't begin and end on just one day 2000 years ago. This torture has been going on from the beginning of time with the fall of man."

Maatan showed Stella the texts in Isaiah 53, Revelation 13:8 and Isaiah 63:9.

"It makes me think of the times when Chi or Leo have been hurt. It really causes sorrow when we see our children suffer," remarked Stella thoughtfully.

“That’s true. Think of all the suffering our Father and Saviour must endure every day because of our sinfulness. Whenever someone is hurt or dies and those left behind feel pain – in all our affliction, the Father and Son are afflicted.”

“I was reading the other day how many women are killed in domestic violence situations around the world,” said Stella, “It is over 100 women every day that are killed.”

“I can’t comprehend the suffering in that statistic,” admitted Maatan sorrowfully, “How can our Saviour carry such sorrow and pain? This is the deeper reality of the Cross. Every day He is despised and rejected. By His Spirit, He reaches out to all of the human race every day, and every day He is rejected and pushed away. It must be so painful.”

“And what about the Father? What has been His sacrifice in all this?”

“I was just thinking the same thing. Our Father was willing to give up His Son for us, and He must watch every day how the human race treats His Son. It must be agony for Him.”

“We have never really thought about the Cross of the Father,” noted Stella with tears.

“The Divine Pattern reveals to us the deeper reality of the suffering that from its inception sin has brought to the heart of God,” observed Maatan mournfully, “Lord is this really true? It feels overwhelming. It is like You are crucified every day! How can You bear this kind of suffering! I feel like the disciples in the garden watching You bearing this great weight of sin and groaning aloud. I feel like I have been asleep to Your suffering all this time.”

“This is so profound, Maatan. Such a precious view of the Cross! Such amazing love revealed in the Father and the Son. Their patience and self-denial are incomprehensible.”

“Amen, Stella. It moves me to tears. The Cross is so much greater than I could have ever imagined. We have never heard the gospel like this

before. It is so precious and so alarming at the same time. It makes the world seem very unattractive. Wanting the Father and Son's suffering to end gives urgency to our mission to the world. How can we live our lives the way we did before with this truth?"

"Lord, help us to keep the Cross in our minds," Maatan prayed, "and to think of Your suffering. Help us not to add to Your suffering by sinning against You and hurting You as the Bible says:

...if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame. Hebrews 6:6

"We don't wish to crucify You afresh and put You to an open shame. May this Cross and this gospel of the Kingdom be preached in all the world. Surely this must have much greater power than what we understood before. Father, I think of how I would feel if my son was in pain for an hour, and Your Son is in agony every day. This must be so painful for You. It overwhelms me. I don't even know how to respond! Lord Jesus, how do we respond?"

Watch with me for one hour, came the thought, As you dwell on my love for you in this way and ask for grace to walk with me, you will be transformed into my likeness.

"Lord, help us never to forget the true dimensions of Your Cross and how the Father truly suffers with You in this Cross. The greater portion of Your suffering is not seen with the eye. We hide from it and pretend it does not exist. Forgive us Father, for our treatment of You. Let us take up our Cross and walk with You. In Jesus' name, amen."

CHAPTER 47

TOUGH QUESTIONS

"Dad I have been listening to the audio version of the book *The Desire of Ages*¹⁹ and really been enjoying it."

"That is wonderful, Chi. Isn't it wonderful to know that Jesus loves us so much that He was willing to come down here and show us what His Father is really like? He shows so much love and patience and kindness."

"I really want to be like that," said Chi.

"Bless you, my dear son. Jesus is the greatest gift I could share with you. He is the only way to the Father."

"I do have a question, though Dad."

"Sure, I love questions from the Bible."

"Why did Moses command children who curse their parents to be put to death?"

A chill ran down Maatan's spine. "Where is that verse, Chi?"

¹⁹ fatheroflove.info/book/view/desire-of-ages

TOUGH QUESTIONS

And he who curses his father or his mother shall surely be put to death. Exodus 21:17

Maatan thought for a moment. *What is the best way to approach this? Father, guide me, I pray.*

"I think the intent is to teach us that those who don't appreciate their parents and treat them badly will suffer for it."

"But it says put them to death. That seems rather harsh, doesn't it?"

"You are right, Chi, that does seem rather harsh. I will have to look at this a little more closely and pray about it to see how it fits together.

I know our heavenly Father loves us and He doesn't want to do us any harm. I am learning lots of new things at present, and so I am hoping that once they all settle into place I can give you a better response. I used to think I knew the answer to these things, but now I try to be more careful until all the pieces fit together."

"Thanks, Dad. I have another story in the Bible that bothers me."

"Only one, Chi? I have a number that I am not sure about. What is the one that concerns you?"

"The story about Saul and the command to kill all the Amalekites. Here is the Bible passage about it:

Thus says the LORD of hosts: 'I will punish Amalek *for* what he did to Israel, how he ambushed him on the way when he came up from Egypt. Now go and attack Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and do not spare them. But kill both man and woman, infant and nursing child, ox and sheep, camel and donkey.' 1 Samuel 15:2-3

"I find this really hard to understand," Chi continued, "Especially the part about the infants. Why did God command for them to die? I read some commentary on this and basically it says these people are evil and who are we to question God. But I do question this, Dad. It doesn't make sense to me."

“Bless you, son, for your honesty. Why don’t we pray about this right now, because I believe our Father loves us and that if we search with all our hearts, we will find the answers.”

“Ok, Dad. I would like that.”

“Father in heaven, You promised that if we lack wisdom, that You would give it to us. We need help to understand these questions in the Bible. I thought I knew the answer before, but now I am not so sure. Please give us light to understand these things we pray. In Jesus’ name, amen.”

An idea came to Maatan, “I just remembered some thoughts from a book I read recently that I received from our friend Judith Shaft. The book was talking of the implications of what Jesus said to Philip in the book of John:

Jesus said to him, “Have I been with you so long, and yet you have not known Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; so how can you say, ‘Show us the Father’?” John 14:9

“When Jesus came to this earth, He said that He revealed who the Father was. So that means that God has to be like Jesus as revealed in the Gospels. Did Jesus ever kill anyone?”

“No, Dad, He didn’t.”

“That seems like a big clue. The second thought I found in that book is about the 10 Commandments. These teach us that we should not kill, and Jesus said that He keeps His Father’s commandments. Those are the two areas I think I will start to investigate on this question. This could take a while, but I know God will help us. This is the last pillar in the Pentagon to address. Therefore, I think your questions are very relevant. I hope you will search with me in the Scriptures to see what you can find also.”

“I will do my best, Dad. Well, I want to get back to working on your website. I am working on a new feature to add to it.”

TOUGH QUESTIONS

“Thanks, Chi. I appreciate that.”

CHAPTER 48

MIDNIGHT CRY

"Stella, Donald Trump is planning to run for President. Now that is going to be very interesting. I am not sure how the movers and shakers are going to relate to him. He really is not afraid to speak his mind on issues."

"I really don't know much about him, Maatan."

"Fair enough, darling. What else is going on... The US Supreme court has just legalised same-sex marriage. We sure are headed into uncharted territory."

"I know how we approached this topic in the past. What are your thoughts now?"

"I think of the Divine Pattern. How easy is it for two men or two women to operate as source and channel? It is more likely to be a source-source relationship. That leads to SSW. I can't see people finding true rest in such relationships... but as most people worship a source-source God, then it really isn't that much different. It really seems to fit naturally with that idea."

"I had not thought about it from that perspective," replied Stella thoughtfully.

"I have been studying up on the whole question of the calendar.

Frank King sent me some information that I found quite helpful. You know how the early Adventists who followed the teachings of William Miller had predicted the end of the world on October 22, 1844, only to discover they had the wrong event for the right time?"

"Yes, I remember. William Miller was one of the last to accept the specific day. Their message went to many parts of the world and impacted many hundreds of thousands of people."

"The calculations had been worked out by Samuel Snow based on research from Joshua Himes. Snow indicated that the date for the Day of Atonement in 1844 would fall in October; not September like the normal Rabbinic Jews claimed. The reason for this is the method of calculation. The Rabbinic Jews started using a different method from what they had originally done because Emperor Constantine basically told them to stop using the old method or die. So, they came up with a method based on the vernal equinox."

"What does that mean, again? And why did Constantine not like the original method?" asked Stella.

"The method used now is based on the vernal equinox, when day and night are about the same in length of time. This happens around March 21. The Rabbinic Jews calculated the beginning of the new year on the first new moon after the vernal equinox. Samuel Snow said this was not the biblical method, but that it should be calculated using the Abib barley method. This means going into the fields in Israel just before the new moon in March and seeing if the barley is almost ripe, which was called *Abib*. If it is not ready in March, they check again in April. This was the method used by the Karaite Jews, who strictly followed the Torah and not the Talmud, which they considered to be man's traditions added to the Torah.

"The early Christians all kept Passover, and the only way to receive the date was through this Abib method. Constantine hated this method

because it kept a connection to Judaism and the Torah, which he wanted to sever in order to make Christianity a global imperial religion, where the state – and not the Torah - made the laws for how the religion operated. We see this in the shift from Sabbath and Passover to Sunday and Easter.

“Samuel Snow made the discovery that if we were to be truly biblical in finding the Day of Atonement, we had to follow the Abib method, and that is how they arrived at the date October 22, 1844. It is called the midnight cry because of the timing of when he released this information.

“I think Frank is right to follow Snow’s calendar to calculate the feasts,” Maatan summed up, “I believe God gave light to the early Adventists in calculating this date in order to give them the right calendar. So that is the one I think we should use.”

“I will take your word for it on that,” Stella answered, “I pray our Father to guide you as to what is the best way to go.”

“One of the main reasons I think the Karaites are right is because of the way they interpret the Old Testament Scriptures. They use the Divine Pattern method of the literal reading first, and then when it doesn’t make sense, they apply a spiritual view. It was a similar method to the Millerites... I know this seems a bit tedious, but I want to do my best to follow the truth on this.”

“My God shall supply all your needs,” said Stella with a smile.

CHAPTER 49

LIVING BREAD FROM HEAVEN

A number of people started to meet regularly on a Wednesday night to study the things Maatan was sharing about the Divine Pattern and the feasts. Craig Ellison, Edward Judson, Gavin Davidson along with Colin Nixon, plus Eric and Tony. A man called Paul Ireland, who was interested in the topics that Maatan had been sharing, offered his spacious home for these meetings. Paul's wife said to Maatan, "We could do Tabernacles at our place and meet every night."

"That sounds like a good idea, Diane. I have plenty to share. It has been such a journey in preparing to escape this Pentagon of Lies. This system of deceit against our Father and His Son has been deeply laid. I tremble to think how profoundly ensnared we have all been in it. It's a complete miracle that we are being shown a way out," said Maatan with a faraway look in his eye.

In the weeks leading up to Tabernacles, Maatan studied to find out how the feasts could be an expansion of the Sabbath. How exactly were the feasts the brightness of the Sabbath glory?

* * * * *

“Guess what, Stella! Claude Hudson, Frank King and James Counsellor are all going to come to Tabernacles. I am so pleased that James will join us, as originally he had been unsure on this topic.”

“Wonderful, Maatan. It’s great to have more fellowship,” she replied.

Finally, the time arrived and the blessed season began. During the time of Tabernacles, Maatan shared his thoughts with those gathered:

“I want to share some thoughts that really crystallised in my mind when I was heading to some meetings with Tony and Eric. The thought came to me that in the same way that Jesus is the brightness of the Father, so the feasts are the brightness of the Sabbath glory. The idea came to me that the same pattern of Father and Son exists not only in our design as male and female, but also in the Bible and the way Bible teachings relate to each other.

“The Bible is not simply one book. It is 66 books that are categorised into two main sections called the Old and New Testaments. How shall we relate these two Testaments? What is the pattern we will use to determine their relationship? Well, if I follow the principle of source and source relationship, then both Old and New Testaments are sources. How is it possible to bring two sources together into oneness? This same question must be asked concerning the Father and the Son. How do these two become one? For Jesus tells us that He and His Father are one.

“There are a few ways we can make them one. We can seek to merge the identity of two Beings into one entity. This is what is done with the Trinity. We start to find it difficult to discern the difference between the two, and in the end, it doesn’t matter because they are supposed to be the same anyway.

“The other way is to cause one to be removed. This doesn’t happen in the Trinity model, but this is how many resolve the tension related to the Old and New Testament. The Old Testament is replaced by the New.

Also, we can say that if we find apparent differences between Old and New, we just ignore the Old and use the New.

“The way I believe is correct is based on the pattern found in 1 Corinthians 8:6, which is source and channel. The Father is the Source of all things, and His Son is the Channel of all things. They are one because their source and channel relationship brings the two entities to rest. There is no confusion or conflict like there is when there are two sources. The human mind is always looking for rest and harmony. It is only the Divine Pattern that delivers rest; or what I was shown as S,C,R: Source, Channel, Rest. When you have two sources, the mind is constantly working trying to hold them in balance or working out which one to remove. This is the cornerstone I found on every Christian church – SSW: Source, Source, Works.

“Since rest comes from the SCR pattern, then it is evident that the Sabbath must operate in this SCR pattern, also. Where does this rest come from?”

[Congregation]: “From Jesus Christ.”

“And how does Jesus Christ abide with us?”

[Congregation]: “By His Spirit.”

“Yes, indeed, it is by His Spirit. And what is one of the symbols employed by the Bible to reveal the presence of Christ?”

[Congregation]: “The bread of His presence found on the Table of Show Bread.”

“Precisely! And how did Jesus refer to Himself when speaking to His questioners after He had fed the five thousand?”

[Congregation]: “The Bread of Life.”

“Amen. He is the Bread of Life. Now, when we read the Old Testament, what do we find in the Sanctuary service to do with bread?”

[Congregation]: “The food or meat offering.”

“Now, at this point, let us ask ourselves a question. Is the symbol of the bread in the Old Testament replaced in the New Testament, or is the bread in the Old Testament a symbol that is expanded and magnified in the New Testament?”

[Congregation]: “It is magnified.”

“Indeed, it is magnified according to the Divine Pattern. Therefore, let us turn to the book of Numbers to discover the bread from the food offering that was given with each sacrifice. Let us read to see what the allocation of bread was for each day:

And you shall say to them, ‘This *is* the offering made by fire which you shall offer to the LORD: two male lambs in their first year without blemish, day by day, as a regular burnt offering. The one lamb you shall offer in the morning, the other lamb you shall offer in the evening, and one-tenth of an ephah of fine flour as a grain offering mixed with one-fourth of a hin of pressed oil. It is a regular burnt offering which was ordained at Mount Sinai for a sweet aroma, an offering made by fire to the LORD.’ Numbers 28:3-6

“Now, as a younger man, I would get to passages like this, and my mind would start to glaze over. Why? Because I thought all of these instructions were irrelevant because Jesus had nailed them to the Cross. So I just said to myself, ‘Maatan, all this points to Jesus and His sacrifice, so just move on.’ But I never asked the question of what exactly does it mean and, as we shall see, why are there different measurements for different times, and do these mean anything?

With each sacrifice there was a food offering of unleavened bread. The flour and oil are mixed together to make unleavened bread. This bread is a symbol of Christ. On the Sabbath the amount for the bread offering doubled as mentioned in Numbers 28 verses 9 and 10.

The bread is a symbol of Jesus broken for us. This would indicate that the Spirit of Jesus comes closer to us on the Sabbath, as reflected in the double portion of bread. This is symbolic of a double portion of the Spirit.

“And why is there a double portion of the Spirit? Because Jesus is resting in the bosom of the Father, knowing He is loved, precious and cherished by His Father. That atmosphere around Christ is what comes to us in the Sabbath if we rest in His bosom as He rests in the Father’s bosom. Consider also that as this is a Divine Pattern, it can be magnified in us!”

[Congregation]: “Praise the Lord!”

“Absolutely, Praise the Lord! The Old Testament tells you exactly what is happening and how close Christ comes to us on the Sabbath. This is why the Sabbath is the seal of God, and why on the Sabbath we are sealed with the Father’s name. For on this day we come into His rest by claiming our identity as His children. And we are His children through the beloved Child of God, Jesus Christ!”

[Congregation]: “Praise the Lord!”

“What have we to do with manufacturing our rest? We are wicked and there is no rest for the wicked. Oh! But in Christ we can have all the rest that Jesus has and even more in the channel. All spiritual blessings are ours in Christ Jesus, and because they come from our Saviour, they have been available from the foundation of the world!”

[Congregation]: “Praise the Lord!”

“And just when you thought it could not get any better than this, consider that food offering for the New Moon sacrifice is even greater than the Sabbath! From this we learn that our Father is eager and desirous to pour all the blessing that He can upon us.

“Tony spoke to me about the principles of heaven and how they operate on addition and multiplication. For our Creator God, there is always addition and expansion. In contrast to this is the kingdom of Satan that operates in the principle of subtraction and division when relating to the things of God. It is true that Satan adds evil and multiplies sorrow, but that is in his own kingdom.

“When you look at the new moons and feasts, you see that they all operate on a multiplication principle.

“The Sabbath doubles the daily gift of the Spirit. God adds to us the Spirit on the Sabbath. During the new moon God multiplies the daily gift of the Spirit by about 8 times, or about 4 times the Sabbath portion. This is why we shall gather from one new moon to another, because it is a feast of the Spirit of God. It is sweet rest for our souls, and this is why the woman in Revelation 12 has the moon under her feet!”

[Congregation]: “Praise the Lord!”

“Do you want to receive this Spirit— the Spirit of Jesus on the new moon? What do you have to do to receive it? Simply believe it! Walk in it! Praise the Lord and thank Him for the gift of His Spirit during the time of the new moon, and it will be yours... but only to the one who has faith – the faith of Jesus!

“Now it gets even better than this. When we calculate the bread offering during Passover, it is 60 times greater than the daily portion, or 30 times greater than the Sabbath portion.”

[Congregation]: “Praise the Lord! We believe it! We accept! We claim it!”

“Let us skip down to the Feast of Tabernacles, the feast that we are receiving right now from the hands of our Saviour. How much bread is available at this time?

When you add the bread from all the feasts of the seventh month; the Feast of Trumpets and Day of Atonement, and feast of Tabernacles, the figure is 100 times greater than the Sabbath portion, or 200 times more than the daily portion of bread.

“Do you want this bread, my friends? Do you want to receive it now?”

[Congregation]: “Amen, we want and need to receive it!”

The group came to the front, and Martin prayed for them all, that they might know they are sons and daughters of God, and to thank Him for

sending His Spirit. Several began to cry and they spontaneously broke out into singing.

I'm a child of the king, a child of the king
with Jesus my Saviour, I'm a child of the king.

Suddenly several in the congregation felt their Divine Pattern key vibrate, which they had received since studying together with Martin, Tony and Eric. Some checked their keys and discovered the precious stone had turned white. Many felt a sensation in their fingers and there was a rushing mighty wind. Then a voice proclaimed from heaven:

"You are my beloved child in whom I delight
You are accepted in the Beloved."

Everyone in the room exclaimed "Hallelujah" as the earth shook and once again the sound of twisting metal collapsing in on itself was heard. The elation that everyone felt could not be contained. Some literally jumped for joy. Others embraced their family members or friends with tears of happiness. The Spirit was poured out with great power, and the last son of Goliath was dead to them.

Martin embraced Stella and cried, "Beloved, we are not far from leaving this city. The Lord has triumphed for us and cast down the pillars of Constance for us. Soon we will be delivered!"

"Who could have imagined," said Stella. "The Sabbath is a Divine Pattern like Father and Son. The feasts are the brightness of the Sabbath glory. It is such a beautifully complete system. I thank the Lord for this precious truth."

Eric and Tony came over to Martin and embraced him. "How wonderful to come to this place in history," said Eric. "How our forefathers wished to see this day, and now we are here. The fourth node has turned to gold, and our sense of touch has been restored. The full comfort of Jesus has come to us and we are delighted. Just one more pillar left, which we know relates to the character of God. The Lord will help us."

Eric was emotional as he continued, "It is amazing, Martin, that this beautiful truth comes to us at the Feast of Tabernacles at the same time of the year that the 1888 message came to Tony's and my great-grandfathers. It is evident that the 100-fold magnification of the Spirit is what helped them to deliver the message they were given."

"You are right, Eric. They shared that message in October of 1888. It was the time of the Feast of Tabernacles. It can't be a coincidence. Bread from heaven comes at these times, just as we are shown in the book of Numbers."

Tony spoke with joy, "This is a glorious truth, Martin. We need to write this in a book and send it out to everyone. The feasts are truly the brightness of the Sabbath glory."

CHAPTER 50

WHO WILL BELIEVE OUR REPORT?

At the end of the Feast of Tabernacles, Maatan was moved to share some parting words:

“Who will believe our report? For to us has the arm of the LORD been revealed! I have been so incredibly blessed during our time together. I have studied for quite some time to see if the feasts are in fact a magnification of the Sabbath glory, and we have found it to be the case. Therefore, I want to proclaim to you all the following Bible text that I intend to remember:

Remember the Law of Moses, My servant, which I commanded him in Horeb for all Israel, *with the* statutes and judgments. Malachi 4:4

Several people wanted to be baptised into this beautiful truth, and they asked Maatan to baptise them. He at first felt he could not do this, but decided to pray about it. A number of them knelt together, and Maatan was impressed to go ahead and baptise those who requested it in the name of Jesus Christ.

The joy of that event lasted for weeks. News soon spread of the joy experienced by the believers during the Feast of Tabernacles. They all

spoke of the great blessing they received and were confirmed in the truth of the Divine Pattern of the feasts.

A few weeks later, Maatan received a call from Tony. "Maatan, I need to let you know that there is quite a movement among those who believe in Father and Son against the feasts."

"Oh, really?" said Maatan surprised, "but why? How can they speak against the wonderful things that took place at Tabernacles? Where is the sin in this?"

"They think that our saying we are blessed means we are claiming to be better than them. An email was circulating indicating that this work must be stopped. They say it is an insult to Jehovah to engage in the feasts."

Maatan was deeply saddened by these reports. "I appreciate you letting me know, Tony. I know this is hard for people to accept. We were not taught these things as Adventists. But the Divine Pattern is clear, and how can you ignore the fact that Jesus kept the feasts? How can Jesus keeping the feasts one moment be righteous, and then after His death they suddenly become an insult to Jehovah, especially when Paul and all the disciples also kept the feasts?"

"We will keep praying, Maatan. I know the early Adventists did not accept the feasts. Eric's great-grandfather wrote against them, so you can understand why some people are not willing to step into this light."

"But what about the brass nodes? What shall they say about the fact that our nodes have turned to gold?"

"Because the nodes are so small, it is awkward to ask people to check these things. Apart from that, people could misunderstand what you mean if you tell them that your node is gold and theirs is brass. Like the feasts, they will think that we think we are better than them."

"It's true, Tony. Nodes are only a reflection of an internal process; a sign of the righteousness of the faith we have through Christ alone. There is no merit in ourselves for having these nodes. Only the truth sets you

free, and if we should boast in these things, they would turn back to brass anyway." Maatan paused as he wondered how they could share the message without being misunderstood.

"Well, I am looking forward to our continued studies on the character of God and where the Divine Pattern will lead us next," said Tony.

"So am I. Well it's time for dinner here, so I'd better get going."

Later that evening, Maatan received another call.

"Hi Maatan, it's Mum. I heard about what happened at your camp meeting and the keeping of the feasts. I just got off the phone with another believer in Father and Son, and they are very upset with what you are doing."

"I seem to have a habit of upsetting people," sighed Maatan.

"Do we really have to go through all this trauma again of losing friends, son? We went through all this with the Trinity issue. We were treated like lepers when they knew we didn't accept the Trinity, and we lost so many friends. They don't speak to us much anymore."

"I know, Mum. I know it's hard. I thank you for walking with us on this journey regarding the Father and Son. I know you were questioning things also, and you really studied this question."

"It's hard to be rejected, Maatan."

"Yes, Mum, that is part of the identity war and the power of the Pentagon of Lies. Fear of rejection will keep the majority enslaved. They have not the courage to escape it. I know the feasts are tough for a lot of reasons. One reason is that it changes our worship. We start meeting at certain times, and this makes visible the change in our way of worshipping."

"I pray, son, that our Father in heaven will guide you as you continue to study these things."

"Thanks, Mum. I am trying to write out my thoughts about this and get all the pieces together. After losing most of my friends in the church, I lost my fear of moving forward. I only live to know Jesus Christ and His Father. Nothing else matters except knowing the truth. I have been disconnected from the 4th tower and that node has turned to gold, so we are close to being able to escape the city. Just try to be patient as we put the pieces together, and we will get there."

"Ok, son. Love you."

"Love you too, Mum," Maatan said as he hung up the phone.

"I overheard your call, Maatan," Stella shared. "I must admit when you first started talking about the feasts that I was not convinced of it. This is a big shift of thinking for us."

"Thank you for your patience, Stella. Thank you for not letting your fears rule you and then try to rule me unconsciously through that fear. I am thankful you took your doubts to our Father and trusted He would lead." Maatan put his arms around Stella and squeezed her tight in appreciation. "I am so thankful you don't try to second guess me but rather pray for me. Even when you had your reservations, you didn't try to stop me, and I thank you for that."

"I do get tempted, Maatan. This is a challenging journey, but I know the Father called you to do this work. I pray for you and trust our Father to give you wisdom through His Son."

"Thank you, darling. Your confidence in me gives me wings to move much faster. My government is on your shoulders. People look to you to see if they should listen to me – if you didn't listen to me, then they also wouldn't. You add weight to what I am teaching and sharing because I know you respect and have confidence in the Lord leading me. That atmosphere helps me drive forward faster than otherwise possible." Maatan started to choke up a bit as he was speaking.

WHO WILL BELIEVE OUR REPORT?

“Aww, I love you darling,” said Stella, realizing Maatan’s vulnerability, “I am so thankful to walk beside you in this amazing journey. I see the wisdom in the feasts now. It has taken a little while, but I see it now.”

Maatan gave Stella a kiss. “I thank our Father for you. I am a blessed man.”

“And I am a very blessed woman,” said Stella with a delightful smile.

CHAPTER 51

GOLIATH ENCOUNTER

For Maatan and his beloved friends on this journey out of the city of Constance, the four sons of Goliath were dead to them. Their power was defeated by the acceptance of the truth which allowed them to operate closer to the atmosphere of heaven. Now only Goliath himself remained. His power over the souls of men relates to our fear of death. This is, for the overwhelming majority of the world, the greatest fear that men and women experience, and it is through the fear of death that Goliath rules the city of Constance.

His genius is in transferring the threat of death into the heart of the Christian religion through the belief that God's justice demands death for those who transgress Him, unless a substitute be found to pay the price.

Defeating this wily foe could only be accomplished through a knowledge of who God really is. It is the failure to know God that allows Goliath to rule humanity through fear of death and the threat to burn and destroy those who sin against God.

As providence would have it, Maatan was led back to the fountain in Central Park. With his clearer knowledge of the truth, his perception of the true war between good and evil was becoming more apparent.

"For some reason, Stella, I want to go back to Central Park in the city. The new moon is about to come, and it was during the new moon at Central Park that I was shown the key to escaping the city. I feel that there is something more that I should learn about this."

"I will be praying for you; I sense this is a solitary journey, and I would rather not go into the centre of the city unless I absolutely have to."

"Yes, I agree. I can share with you what I find. Whatever the Lord gives to me you can inherit, as your heart is open to my leadership."

"Amen," she said with a hug.

As Maatan was on the train into the city, he thought about all the things that had happened over the past few years and how so much had changed. *I praise You, heavenly Father, for leading us step by step. I thank You for giving us the key and the path to leave this city.*

As Maatan looked at all the people, his heart yearned to share with them the truth of the Divine Pattern and the wonderful Son of God. Plenty of memories flooded into his mind as he stepped off the train, thoughts of when he worked in the city and all the events of 9/11, the loss of life, and the collapsing of the towers.

As he walked into the park, the shadows were lengthening and the sun was close to setting. The thin sliver of the moon was just above the horizon line. Walking towards the fountain, Maatan noticed the character of Apollo. With the golden nodes he now possessed, the features of Apollo seemed darker and more ominous than previously. There seemed to be a settled darkness hanging over the fountain.

Looking into the fountain, the light of the moon reflected the image of Apollo. Maatan, in his research, had discovered that the other characters were Diana, Pan and Theseus at the back. Diana and Pan were beside Apollo reflected in the water. Suddenly there appeared in the reflected surface what appeared to be a Cross rising from the earth. Apollo appeared to leap from his position and spat in the face of the

dying form upon the Cross. He spoke in thunderous tones, "We have a law and by our law you must die."

Maatan shuddered at the sound of the voice and took a few steps back as he watched the drama unfold in the reflected mirror surface of the water. He then looked up out of the water's reflection, and the statue of Apollo was as still and as quiet as it always had been.

At that moment, at the edge of the fountain, there appeared to Maatan that all the inhabitants of the city were watching the person upon the Cross. Some were railing and cursing, while others were laughing and mocking. A few looked sorrowful and concerned for the One upon the Cross.

A light began to come up out of the Cross and fell upon the watching crowd.

Pan raced towards the Cross and appeared to be wrapping thin threads around the form of the One upon the Cross. It seemed as though he were trying to alter the perception of what was actually taking place. Through his musical skills and his talents in philosophy, he cast a spell over the people to interpret for them the meaning of the event. Diana dressed herself in the garments of a priest and started to enact a ritual service before the Cross, waving incense and speaking words in Latin. The crowd seemed transfixed by the enchantments of Diana. Her form and her beauty captivated the majority of the crowd. Her dress had a split in it that went right to her thigh. She could not conceal the true nature of her trade in the light of the moon, yet only those who were resonating in the atmosphere of heaven could detect these things. The whole world seemed to wonder after this woman who, aided by Pan's mystical philosophy, kept the people subdued to the authority of Apollo. Apollo himself stood with majesty, seeking to affect the appearance of a king.

After this, Maatan could hear the whispering of the wind through the water spraying from the fountain, crying: "Crucify him! Crucify him!" A voice was heard that said:

GOLIATH ENCOUNTER

“Come down from the Cross and we will believe you!
He saved others but Himself he cannot save!”

Maatan’s heart was racing with a mixture of sorrow and terror. The sound of thunder, at first far but coming closer and closer, caught his attention. Suddenly the sky lit up with the power of lightning that seemed to strike the Cross. It would appear that Apollo’s father, Zeus, had come to see that justice was done. Maatan cried out in terror as he fell to the ground. In the blaze of lightning, he saw the face of Jesus; the man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. Tears fell from Maatan’s face and he was crying out to all in this theatre that had sprung to life in the light of the new moon, “Leave him alone! He has done nothing worthy of death!” The lightning struck again in exactly the same place and the ground shook violently, and the suffering Saviour remained silent upon the Cross.

The crowd seemed not to notice Maatan’s cry when suddenly Theseus came from the back part of the fountain with his great sword.

He seemed ready to slay the victim on the Cross as a sacrifice before Apollo, Pan and Diana; the three great gods at the front of the fountain.

Pan and Diana appeared to merge into the form of Apollo until He seemed utterly Omnipotent, towering with a look of rage over the victim on the Cross. Theseus knelt before this three-in-one god, and as he arose the command was given to slay the sacrifice for the good of humanity.

At that moment, a voice came forth from the Cross, “It is finished!” The entire face of Jesus was lit up, and the crowd around the fountain fell back to the ground. Theseus picked himself up in anger after having been prostrated to the ground. He leaped forward towards the Cross and thrust his sword into the side of the Saviour, much to the satisfaction of the three-in-one form. Its wrath seemed satisfied in the expiry of the victim.

As Maatan looked up towards the form of Apollo, the light of the moon revealed more clearly the face of this august being. In complete anguish and horror, Maatan saw his own face imprinted upon the form of Apollo.

At that moment, the ground seemed to open and there spewed forth a legion of evil angels that came and surrounded Maatan, intent in preventing him from looking towards the crucified form upon the Cross in faith.

Maatan cried out in anguish of spirit. *Lord Jesus, forgive me for this great sin. I abhor myself and I can't explain to You why this is happening.* He fell to the ground, and the heavens opened and rain fell in torrents, soaking him instantly to the bone. There also came forth fiery hail. Diana leapt forth from the form of Apollo and tried to grab Maatan by the throat and choke him to prevent him from making his confession.

"I have not come this far to die at the hands of this prostituted woman," cried Maatan. His flesh started to rise up to strike the woman, and sensing this happening, Theseus offered Maatan his sword with a wicked smile. He then spoke, "We plan to burn this whore with fire when we are done with her, but if you wish, I can prepare you to join us for that event."

Maatan recoiled in horror at the feelings rising inside of him. The desire to murder, the sense of justice demanding death - he was overwhelmed by it.

Why did I demand this of the crucified Saviour, and why do I now desire to murder this woman?

Maatan cried out in despair, "Lord, remember me when you come into your kingdom." Instantly the scene ended, the crowd was gone and Maatan was alone again, feeling completely dry. Maatan spun around trying to understand what had just happened. Where did everyone go? The night shadows over the fountain seemed completely still except for the soft breeze through the water of the fountain.

GOLIATH ENCOUNTER

Maatan knelt down feeling exhausted. He started to pray for understanding when he heard a still small voice:

Truly I say to you today, you will be with me in paradise.

At that moment, Maatan felt a hand on his shoulder. Maatan turned in fear.

"Maatan, is that you?"

"Tony! What are you doing here?!" Both men embraced and shed tears without saying a further word. They understood that both had witnessed the event together. They sat for 30 minutes and said nothing as they tried to understand what had just happened.

Finally, Tony spoke, "Why did you come, Maatan?"

"I felt drawn to be here, even though I did not know why."

"The same for me. I was not sure why I felt I had to be here... Did you see the Saviour in the fountain reflected off the water?"

"Yes, clearly revealed to me. So much was happening. It was overwhelming." Maatan hesitated, weeping, before asking: "What did you see on Apollo's face when Jesus died?"

"My own face," whispered Tony, choking up.

"What does it mean, Tony?"

"I think it means that our nature is represented in this fountain, and that our justice requires death in order for satisfaction of transgression."

"The Bible says, 'without the shedding of blood there is no remission.'" (Hebrews 9:22). Maatan looked back over his life and his understanding, "But I thought God demanded this death."

"So did I," Tony admitted, "but it seems we have things to learn about this sacrifice that we have not understood. Did you see Diana and Pan merge with Apollo?"

"Yes, indeed, and Diana tried to choke me as I reached out to Jesus for help."

"It was the same with me," said Tony quietly, "Today we have seen the power of Goliath manifested in this fountain. He rules through the demand for death. His dominion is universal. Yet in the death of Christ, Goliath was defeated. Through death, Christ defeated him who had the power of death, and that is the devil. (Hebrews 2:14).

"We must study about God's justice, for today we have seen its counterfeit," declared Maatan.

"My thought precisely. There is plenty to study to prepare for our encounter with this giant of despair," hesitated Tony, "We have seen the Cross through the filter of this fountain. We have been blinded to God's true justice through the notion of sacrificial substitutionary atonement.

"But how else could God get our attention? If we have been raised in the thought that transgression demands death, then what else could God do but provide what we think is required for forgiveness and redemption?"

"That is a very deep thought. The Cross indeed was required. It is the only path through which we could come into a deeper reality of the love of God."

"This text comes to mind," remembered Maatan excitedly:

Then I was given a reed like a measuring rod. And the angel stood, saying, "Rise and measure the temple of God, the altar, and those who worship there. **But leave out the court which is outside the temple, and do not measure it, for it has been given to the Gentiles.** And they will tread the holy city underfoot *for* forty-two months." Revelation 11:1-2

"Incredible, Maatan! I just had the thought that the altar of sacrifice in the court was made of brass!"

GOLIATH ENCOUNTER

"Which means that it can't represent God's thoughts, because brass comes from Constance," exclaimed Maatan, completing Tony's thought.

"You are thinking what I am thinking. God had to yield up His Son to death because we as a human race believed that sin requires death, and that this death will be visited upon the transgressor by God Himself."

"I feel goose bumps just thinking about it," admitted Maatan.

"Let me drive you home," Tony offered, "I came down in my car. This has been the most unforgettable day of my life."

"Thanks, Tony. What an amazing revelation this has been. We have to study and pray to put all the pieces together... Father, before we leave this place we want to thank You for speaking to us through this brass fountain of death to show us the light of truth. In Jesus' name, amen."

CHAPTER 52

CONDEMNATION

For the days and weeks that followed, Maatan was quieter and more withdrawn than usual, seeking to comprehend this great mystery. The thought of murdering the Son of God haunted him. He spent time walking in the forest and by the river, seeking solitude.

I have asked for the forgiveness of God. I have been promised paradise; I know it, but the assurance keeps slipping from my grasp. Fear takes hold of my heart and I fear death, and I am enslaved again to Goliath.

“Maatan, you seem troubled,” inquired Stella with a concerned look, “Are you still considering your experience at the fountain? It shocked me when you told me that you saw your face imprinted on the face of Apollo.”

“It was the realisation of my identity as a son of thunder and lightning. I have inherited wrong principles of rule, dominion, and justice, seeing it through a lens of distorted power and authority. This revelation has cut deep into my soul. There are many elements I still do not understand, and I feel the weight of the guilt that I killed Yahshua the Son of Yehovah. I feel like I don’t know myself and God as I should. I know I am forgiven, but the feeling lingers and I am still troubled, especially when I read the Scriptures concerning God’s warnings

against rebellious sinners.”

“What Scriptures in particular, Maatan?”

“Scriptures like these:

So the LORD said, “I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them.” Genesis 6:7

Then the LORD rained brimstone and fire on Sodom and Gomorrah, from the LORD out of the heavens. Genesis 19:24

And he said to them, “Thus says the LORD God of Israel: ‘Let every man put his sword on his side, and go in and out from entrance to entrance throughout the camp, and let every man kill his brother, every man his companion, and every man his neighbor.’”
So the sons of Levi did according to the word of Moses. And about three thousand men of the people fell that day. Exodus 32:27-28

“When I read these texts, I fear that this is what I deserve for slaying the Son of God. I have fear, which leads to torment. I know I shouldn’t, but this crime against God and His Son is so offensive, it is so terrible, I am tempted to believe it is unforgivable. I know this is wrong, but this feeling takes hold of me, especially when I am tempted to sin or fall into temptation. I feel completely unworthy of God’s love and feel that I should die for what I have done. I feel these words in my soul. Though I claim the righteousness of God, still I sense this applies to me:

Son of man, set your face toward Jerusalem, preach against the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel; and say to the land of Israel, ‘Thus says the LORD: “Behold, I *am* against you, and I will draw My sword out of its sheath and cut off both righteous and wicked from you. Because I will cut off both righteous and wicked from you, therefore My sword shall go out of its sheath against all flesh from south *to* north, that all flesh may know that I, the LORD, have drawn My sword out of its sheath; it shall not return

anymore.” Sigh therefore, son of man, with a breaking heart, and sigh with bitterness before their eyes. Ezekiel 21:2-6

“In prayer I sense the sweet comfort of my beloved Saviour, and I know He reminds me to take courage and believe in the forgiveness of His Father. I am choosing to believe that where sin abounds, God’s grace will much more abound, but at present He feels shrouded in darkness, and at times His face seems hidden. I trust that Christ died to atone for my sins, but the depth of realisation that I am the one who actually killed Him causes me to tremble. This city is much harder to escape than I imagined, and Goliath is far more cunning and powerful than his sons.”

“Have you spoken with Tony and Eric about this?” asked Stella, listening intently, “Tony did go through the experience with you, so maybe he can shed some light on this.”

“That is true, Stella. I just needed some time to be alone and process everything that happened. It was a lot to take in. I knew that I was a sinner, but I did not know the depth of it like I saw that night.”

“The Lord is leading you, Maatan and I know He will show you what to do.” Stella put her arm around Maatan to comfort him in his trial.

“I trust in my beloved Saviour. He has never failed me, and I believe He loves me despite my wicked deed against Him. Yet I still struggle with His Father; I feel uncertainty inside. I know this sounds foolish, but it tells me I don’t know the Father as I should, because Jesus said ‘if you have seen me you have seen the Father’. I love Jesus, I know He loves me. I love the Father also, but I still sense fear. Maybe I am thinking about how I would feel if someone killed my son. I instantly feel all the fire and thunder rise up in my soul to crush anyone who would dare to harm my son.”

“I understand your feeling, Maatan, even if I would express it differently. I would do all I could to defend my children. But I don’t feel the same level of fire and thunder that you do, maybe because the

CONDEMNATION

power and calling to protect this way is less in some women than in men.”

“Bless you, Stella, you are precious. This whole question of thunder in my soul and the image of Apollo, the son of thunder. Is it possible that I was confusing Yehovah with Zeus? We have escaped from the Trinity and believe that Yehovah is Agape in nature. He is giving, loving, and kind... and yet the Scripture portrays Him with thunder and lightning on Mt Sinai. Out of His throne come thunders and lightnings. How am I supposed to understand these things? I guess these are the questions I am wrestling with. Am I feeling the condemnation of Zeus in place of Yehovah? Am I confusing Zeus with Yehovah? I am feeling an identity war in my soul in searching for my Father.”

“Talk to Tony, Maatan. We know he is on the same journey, and two are better than one.”

“Indeed, Stella. It is time to talk with him about this more.”

CHAPTER 53

MIRROR KEY FOUND IN THE FOREST

The following week Maatan visited Tony to see how he was doing.

“Come in, Maatan, it has been a torrid few weeks since we met at the fountain.”

“Indeed, it has,” lamented Maatan, “Can we pray together for a while? I want to be connected to Jesus as we walk through this together.”

“Certainly. Eric is here to join us in prayer and study to work through these events.”

“Glad you can join us, Eric,” said Maatan. The men spent some time in prayer seeking for a clearer understanding, and then arose.

“Maybe we can walk and talk together,” suggested Tony, “I think the fresh air will do us good.”

As they walked together in the forest, Tony began to speak. “I have something my great grandfather had written, which I was reminded of by my friend Marc Fuller that I think will help us for the present hour.” Tony read:

Yet it is also true that the very righteousness of God is in the law; because the law is but the expression of the will of God, it is only the transcript of his character. And since this is so, it follows in the nature of the case that nobody can see in the law the righteousness of God, nobody can find in the law the righteousness of God, but God himself. And this only emphasizes the mighty truth that all that anybody, whether God or man, can ever see or find in the law is HIS OWN righteousness. On the part of man, this is sin; because it comes short of the righteousness of God. But on the part of God, it is righteousness; because it is the very righteousness of God in all perfection. *Review and Herald*, December 12, 1899

"That is so completely profound," gasped Maatan, "Everyone looks to the law and sees their own righteousness, making it the perfect mirror."

"I think this quote from my great grandfather will complement what you just read, Tony," said Eric:

How do we know that we have the faith of Jesus? Who has told us so, man? or God? God has said, "Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith." 2 Cor. xiii. 6. How shall we do this? Many simply compare themselves with others around them; but this, Paul tells us, is "not wise." **God has provided a looking-glass, into which we may look and see ourselves as we are. That glass is His word.** James tells us, "If any man be hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass; for he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the word, this man shall be blessed in his deed." James i. 23-25. The "law of liberty," James tells us, is the law which says, "Do not commit adultery," and, "Do not kill." James ii. 8-12. That law is a mirror for the soul. By looking therein, you may ascertain whether you are in the faith. Those who keep the faith are keepers of the commandments. Rev. xiv. 12. **Have you examined yourself by that mirror to know what manner of person you are, and whether you are in the faith?** Do so, and see if it will not reveal

some point wherein your practice and the faith are not in harmony.
E.J. Waggoner, *Present Truth UK*, March 7, 1895

"We have naturally assumed that what we read about God in the Word of God is what God is like," said Eric carefully. "If the Bible is a mirror or looking-glass in which we see ourselves, then is not the Bible telling us what we think about God?"

"Oh, my! What an amazing thought. Why didn't I connect this before?" cried Maatan. "The Bible shows us what we are thinking about God when we read its pages. This is part of the mirror into our souls."

"Yes... the question then is: how can we tell the difference between when the Bible is truly revealing God's character as opposed to what we naturally think and project of God's character?" asked Eric perceptively.

Maatan thought for a moment. "Jesus said if you have seen me, you have seen the Father. Therefore, we must look into the life of Jesus to know what the Father is like."

"My thoughts precisely," agreed Tony, "I was thinking of this verse:"

But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord. 2 Corinthians 3:18

"But of course!" exclaimed Maatan, "Jesus is the mirror image of the Father, for He is His express image. (Hebrews 1:3). If we study the dimensions of this mirror, then we can compare it with the rest of Scripture and then be able to know when the Scripture is revealing God's character or revealing our false understanding of His character."

"Jesus never killed anyone when He was here on earth. He told us that He revealed His Father's glory or character while down here," said Eric, pointing out another verse:

I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work which You have given Me to do. John 17:4

“All those passages in the Bible that appear to present God as a destroyer are actually a mirror reflecting our human thinking about God. This is revealing our sinful thoughts. This proves correct that no one can come to a correct knowledge of the Father without coming through Jesus Christ and what He revealed while here on this earth,” said Maatan excitedly.

At that moment the heavens opened and rain poured down upon the men. A rainbow blazed across the sky as a witness to the truth of these things. Maatan was jubilant. He ran through the forest without a care in the world. He now had the key to separate Zeus from Yehovah.

Maatan felt the key in his pocket vibrate. As he pulled it out, the gemstone on the Divine Pattern key went clear as crystal so that he could see right through the key.

“Hallelujah, we are closing in on the last pillar,” announced Maatan. All the men knelt together to give thanks to God when they returned to the warmth of Tony’s home. When they had concluded their season of thanksgiving, Maatan had a thought.

“It makes complete sense that we should read the Old Testament through the lens of the New Testament. Just as Jesus is the way to the Father, so the New Testament is the only way to the Old Testament.”

“That is such a profound thought, Maatan. Once again, the Divine Pattern gives us a framework to unlock the Pentagon of Lies,” praised Eric with joy, “Let us study the Bible anew with this light!”

CHAPTER 54

CURSED FROM THE EARTH

Over the following weeks and months Maatan, Tony and Eric studied various stories in the Bible where it appeared God looked more like the father of Apollo than the Father of Yahshua.

"I have been pondering the story of Cain and Abel in relation to the story of the flood. Look at what it says would happen to Cain after he killed his brother Abel," shared Maatan:

Then the LORD said to Cain, "Where *is* Abel your brother?" He said, "I do not know. *Am* I my brother's keeper?" And He said, "What have you done? The voice of your brother's blood cries out to Me from the ground. **So now you are cursed from the earth,** which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand." Genesis 4:9-11

"See where the curse comes from? It does not come from God; it comes from the earth. The killing of Abel affected the earth in some way that would eventually come back and curse Cain," Maatan pointed out.

"That makes sense when you read the flood story carefully," said Tony.

CURSED FROM THE EARTH

The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence. So God looked upon the earth, and indeed it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth. And God said to Noah, "The end of all flesh has come before Me, for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth." Genesis 6:11-13

"See how it says that the earth itself was corrupt, and as a result God could see that the earth was going to react to all the sin heaped upon it. Then God said, 'I will destroy them with the earth.'"

"Through the lens of Jesus Christ who shows us that the Father is like Him, it can't mean that God is going to directly kill them," added Eric, "Instead, just as Jesus left the temple in Jerusalem saying that their house was left to them desolate, so God allowed the earth to get to the point where the curse would fall upon the whole world."

"Look at this verse I just found in Isaiah," interjected Maatan, "I just searched for the words *earth* and *curse*:

The earth mourns *and* fades away, the world languishes *and* fades away; the haughty people of the earth languish. The earth is also defiled under its inhabitants, because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore the curse has devoured the earth, and those who dwell in it are desolate. Therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men *are* left. Isaiah 24:4-6

"The Scriptures seem to be telling us that our planet is defiled or badly affected by the sinfulness of the human race. How else can we understand 'defiled under the inhabitants of the earth?'"

"In following the same search, I found this," added Tony:

And he will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers, lest I come and strike the earth with a curse. Malachi 4:6

“Doesn’t this suggest that when families are dysfunctional, greater sinfulness is the result, and therefore the earth is cursed through this sinfulness?”

“That seems to be partly confirmed by this verse in Leviticus 18,” said Eric:

Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you: and the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants. Leviticus 18:24-25 (KJV)

“The perversion of the family unit described in this chapter leads to the earth vomiting out or destroying its inhabitants,” explained Eric. “This is the fulfilment of what God said to Cain in the beginning that he would be ‘cursed from the earth.’”

“How is it possible for men to affect the earth to the point it would be destroyed?” Maatan wondered, “We know that the Bible says that we are made from the earth. There was a scientist named Manfred Clynes who conducted research on the vibrational frequency of human emotion. Is it possible that feelings of anger, bitterness, sorrow, murder and sexual excess affect the delicate balance of nature?”

“Many would say that is crazy, but the Bible is certainly making a link between the sinfulness of men and the destruction of this earth,” responded Tony, “If we don’t take this view, then we must conclude that God is doing the destroying, but Jesus shows us that this can’t be true, for He never destroyed any person.”

“If this is correct, then we might conclude that the actions of Zeus, who is the god of thunder and the sky, is in reality a manifestation of human sinfulness. When men become stormy in their thoughts, it affects the

earth in the form of storms and destruction. Doesn't this fit the Divine Pattern of source and channel?"

"I am not quite with you, Maatan. Say that again."

"I mean that the storms of the earth occur in the minds of men," Maatan suggested, "This seed is made visible in the atmosphere, for man was given dominion over the earth. The Bible does not record any storms before the fall of man. The earth was watered by a mist and there wasn't any rain at that time."

"I think there is truth in what you are saying," Eric agreed, "Maybe there is more to it than that, but the idea is intriguing."

"I am sure there is more to this,²⁰ but there does seem to be a Divine Pattern here. I think of the time when the disciples saw that the people wanted to take Jesus and make Him king after feeding the 5000. In response, Jesus ordered them to hop in a boat and leave. Is it possible that the disciples' frustration in His refusing to be made king could have developed into the storm that they faced right after this?"

"Fascinating thoughts there, Maatan," supported Tony, "We would need to do some more research on this to confirm it, but I think you are onto something there."

"Wasn't it Nikola Tesla that said, 'If you wish to understand the Universe, think of energy, frequency and vibration'? We are all connected together through energy and vibration. We feel emotion in others. We can feel when they are angry, upset or happy. We not only see it, but we feel it. Think of light and sound. These things are all based on vibration and frequency. If that is so, then surely when we think and speak love, then it affects the earth in a positive way; and if we think and speak in the language of hate and anger, then we will have a

²⁰ For more on questions on the character of God see the book *Agape* at fatheroflove.info

negative impact on the earth.” Maatan was becoming excited that this was the answer he was looking for.

“This could be seen as simply being a New Age idea,” Eric warned.

“The principles of the New Age are built around the divinity and immortality of man, which the Bible clearly says is incorrect; but the principles of vibration and frequency are simply part of science. In any case, God said Cain would be cursed from the earth and not from God. Yet Cain tried to make the calamities that started to happen an act of God:”

Surely You have driven me out this day from the face of the ground;
I shall be hidden from Your face; I shall be a fugitive and a
vagabond on the earth, and it will happen *that* anyone who finds
me will kill me. Genesis 4:14

“Cain told God that it was His fault that Cain was disconnected from the earth, but Cain did this to himself,” observed Maatan.

“The other thing that comes to mind is the fate of the animals in the flood,” Tony continued, “We know that some of the animals were saved on the ark, but what about the vast majority of the animals? Look at this again.”

So the LORD said, “I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man **and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air**, for I am sorry that I have made them.” Genesis 6:7

“If it is God that actually destroyed the earth directly with His own hand, then it means that God wiped out millions of animals, birds and creatures. But what sin did they commit in order to be obliterated by the hand of God? It paints God as a tyrant willing to destroy all these beautiful creatures for no reason.”

“It also makes God the one who creates the greatest amount of negative vibrational frequency in the earth,” added Maatan.

“Interesting, Maatan, and I suppose that would be because when Cain killed Abel, the vibration in Abel’s blood negatively affected the earth,” said Eric.

“There would have been millions of people who died in that flood. If God did this, then He defeats Himself, because the detrimental effect on the earth from killing millions of people would be attributed to Him and not to man. It presents God as the destroyer of the environment as well as of all those innocent creatures!” Maatan declared.

“It’s no wonder that people are so ready to rape and destroy the earth,” Tony considered, “They worship a God who does the same when He gets angry enough to do it.”

“I believe what God said to Cain. The curse did not come from God; it came from the earth,” Maatan continued, “It came from an earth defiled by the sinfulness of the human race. It is this curse that Christ has borne and held back to give us a probation time, which is represented by His wearing the crown of thorns.”

“Yes!” Eric agreed, “This issue with vibration also makes sense because we have been held in this city through a frequency system that connects brass nodes to iron poles. We also know that the electromagnetic frequencies that run our telecommunications systems are affecting the bees and the flight migration of birds and whales.”

“A lot of people will get upset if we start talking about that issue,” laughed Maatan.

“The key point here that we don’t want to miss, is that when you read the Bible outside of the life of Jesus, it seems to reflect the thinking of men and how they would deal with rebellious wicked people,” Tony summarized. “The answer is to wipe them out after giving them time to repent. Most people believe that giving the earth 120 years to repent is generous. Then if they didn’t repent, well, then God killed them. Not only did He kill them, He made the sky fall in and the earth break apart

and absolutely terrified them so that when they did die, it was the most horrible death that could be imagined.”

“But in the light of the character of Jesus, we can see the flood story differently,” Eric beamed, “Through the glory of the Lord Jesus, the Bible opens to us a much better explanation of the character of God. That which was hidden to us is brought to view in believing that God is like Jesus.”

“Gentlemen, this has been a very productive study. Once again, the Divine Pattern has unlocked truth for us. There is more to consider to consolidate these findings, but the Bible provides evidence to support this line of thought. The only reason you would not want to accept this is that you would rather worship a god who kills people... which means it reflects the character of the person thinking those things,” Maatan reflected on the implications before finishing,

“And that proves that indeed the Bible is a mirror to our souls.”

CHAPTER 55

ENGINE ROOM

"I am preparing some thoughts for our meetings for Passover," Maatan announced.

"What do you plan to speak on, Maatan?" asked Stella.

"I want to put together a framework for several of the key points related to escaping the Pentagon of Lies. I know we are close to completing this process. I just want to lay everything out."

"Do we know exactly when Passover will be this year?"

"It should be mid-April, but we just have to wait for the confirmation of the crop reports in Israel to make absolutely certain."

"Why do we have to wait for crop reports in Israel?"

"This was part of the midnight cry from the Adventist pioneers. They used the Karaite calendar method, and so that is what I believe is the best method to use. Others may differ, and that is fine."

"Well, I hope your preparation goes well, darling."

"Thank you, beloved. What a journey this has been so far!"

In preparing his series of presentations, Maatan was reminded of a statement from the 17th century author pastor John Flavel:

“A young ungrounded Christian, when he sees all the fundamental truths, and sees good evidence and reasons of them, perhaps may be yet ignorant of the right order and place of every truth. It is a rare thing to have young professors to understand the necessary truths methodically: and this is a very great defect: for a great part of the usefulness and excellency of particular truths consisteth in the respect they have to one another. This therefore will be a very considerable part of your confirmation, and growth in your understandings, to see the body of the Christian doctrine, as it were, at one view, as the several parts of it are united in one perfect frame; and to know what aspect one point has upon another, and which are their due places.

There is a great difference betwixt the sight of the several parts of a clock or watch, as they are disjointed and scattered abroad, and the seeing of them conjoined, and in use and motion. To see here a pin and there a wheel, and not know how to set them all together, nor ever see them in their due places will give but little satisfaction. It is the frame and design of holy doctrine that must be known, and every part should be discerned as it has its particular use to that design, and as it is connected with the other parts. By this means only can the true nature of Theology, together with the harmony and perfection of truth be clearly understood.” John Flavel, *The Fountain of Life Opened Up*, Introduction.

This quote had long stayed with Maatan, appealing to his systematic thought process developed through his computer programming degree, which taught him to diagram the flow of information. The relational system required him to not only know the key elements in a system, but also how these elements were related to each other.

As the time drew near for the Feast of Unleavened Bread, Maatan thanked the Lord for His guidance in preparing his thoughts. He presented some of his thoughts as follows:

“My beloved friends, we have been walking in this journey out of the city of Constance with an eye single to the heavenly city. I have felt it

important to lay out before you some of the key components in the things we have been learning. It is self-evident that there are five key areas that need to be addressed, because we all have been stamped with five nodes designed to keep us within this city. Remember, this city was built by the sons of Cain, who assert for themselves the position of rulership as children of the oldest child of Adam.

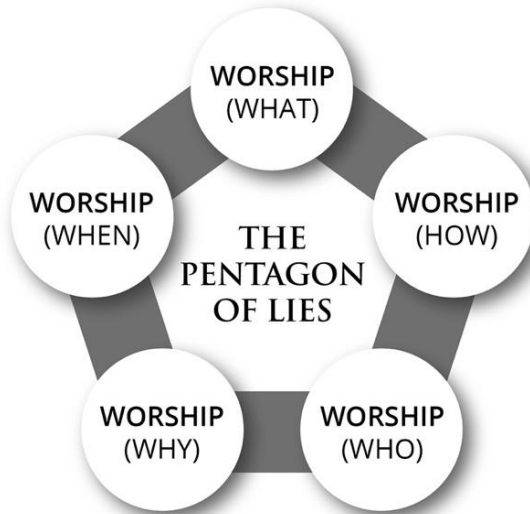
“Through our study of Scripture and the writings of the messengers who came in 1888, we have been favoured to unlock 4 of the five nodes. Beyond this we know the issue of the 5th node is concerned with the character of God. As it is known to us *where* it is we wish to go – that being out of this city and into the atmosphere of heaven – then there remains for us five questions that we must answer:

1. Who do we worship?
2. Why do we worship?
3. When do we worship?
4. How do we worship?
5. What do we worship?

“Worship is the adoration and reverence for deity and deity relates to the supreme Being or the Creator.

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

“If we were to arrange these five questions in relation to the five pillars that surround this city then we might represent it like this.



“Since we have been told by the Lord Jesus that He is the way, the truth and the life to the Father, then it must be that His identity is the pivot point or cornerstone of everything else that we need to consider.

This fact is validated by the words of Paul when he said that there is no other foundation that can be laid than Jesus Christ. (1 Corinthians 3:11).

“The exact question we need to ask ourselves is the question Jesus put to Peter: ‘Who do you say that I am?’ To which Peter answered, ‘You are the Christ, the Son of the Living God.’

“Satan himself betrays the reality of this while in combat with Christ when he demanded of Christ to prove His identity three times with the demand: ‘If you are the Son of God...do something.’ Satan offered to Christ a way in which to prove His identity through a display of supernatural power. Christ’s response to this question was framed in the words, ‘man shall not live by bread alone but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.’

“This reference gives us a clue as to what one of the key issues is in escaping the Pentagon of Lies. This relates to whether we live by the Word of God or not. Secondly, we make the point that the last word that Christ had heard from His Father was this:

“You are my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased”

“Christ rejected the need to work or to perform a miracle to reveal His identity, but rather He rested in the Word of His Father to know His identity and value. This, then, is the cornerstone issue. How is Jesus Christ defined? Does He define Himself by His power? Or does He rest in the Word of His Father and believe what His Father says of Him?”

“The difference between these two ideas or two persons might be summed up in these two titles:

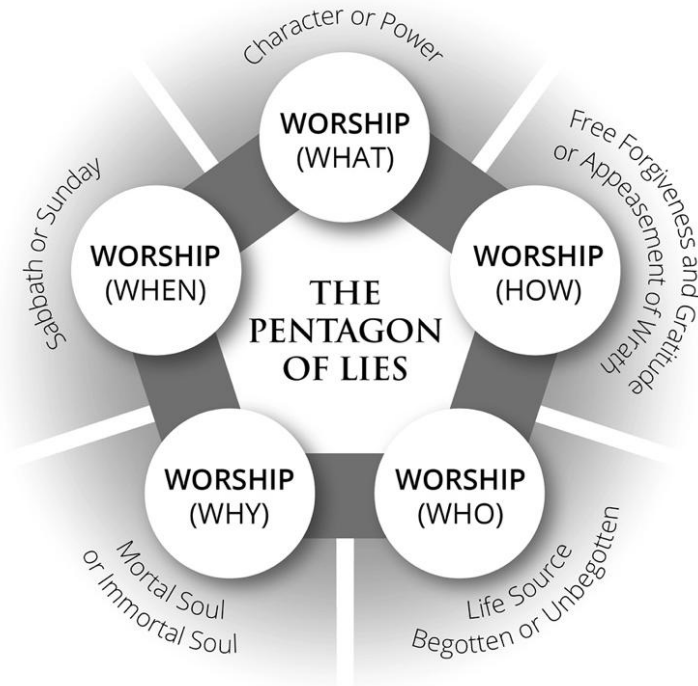
1. The Son of God = Defined by His Father’s word.
2. ‘God the Son’ = Defined by himself through his works.

Again, following this comparison, we can say:

1. The Son of God is identified by His inheritance as a free gift from the Father, thus granted by the Father to be equal with Himself.
2. ‘God the Son’ is identified by his inherent power, thus making him co-equal with the Father by his own inherent divine right.

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

“Which one of these two will give you eternal life? Which one of these is Jesus Christ, and which one is Barabbas? These questions may be added to our diagram in the following way:



“The controversy over the Son of God is a question of life source. Is life inherent or is it inherited? If we worship the Son of God, then we develop after the pattern of inheritance. If we worship ‘God the Son’, then we develop after the pattern of inherent life, or as most churches perceive it, an immortal soul.

“This leads us to the *why* question of worship. The worship of the Son of God is the worship of gratitude for the constant gift of life given to the receiver. It is the worship of unmingled gratitude and love. The worship of ‘God the Son’ is worship because he is a large power and

you are a small power. It is in your interest to worship him because he is stronger than you. In this model, the reason we might dare to question whether or not to worship him is simply because if you believe you have your own immortal life, you will possess a natural desire for independence – your life is not dependent on anyone, for you worship a ‘Son’ who is not dependent on anyone.

“The *why* of worshipping ‘God the Son’ is both one of admiration of his greater power, and fear of punishment if you should prove disloyal to his majesty.

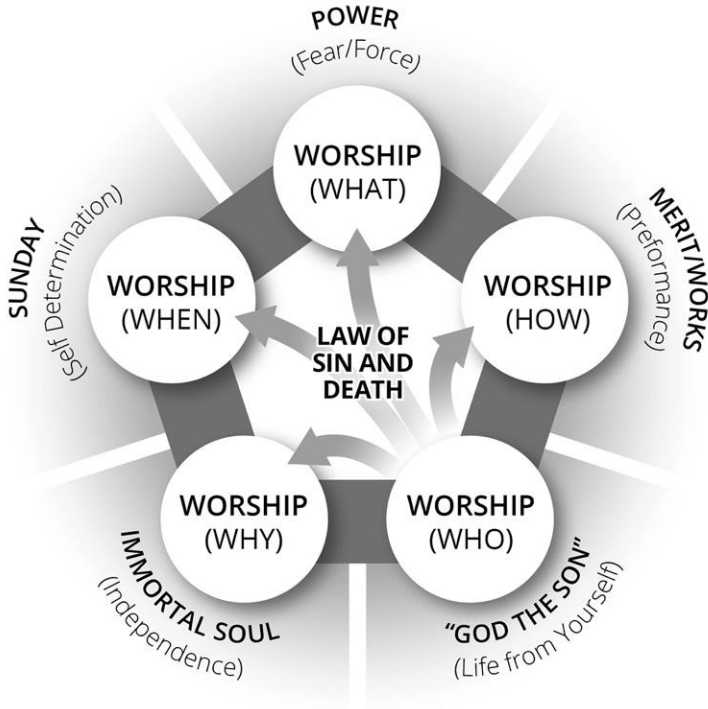
“We jump to the question of the *what* of worship. What is it you actually worship? Is it the loving character of God, or is it His power? God possesses both character and power, but which one is the source of our worship? If it is power, then we worship character secondarily. This, in connection with the *why* of worship being based on the belief of inherent immortality, naturally leads us into thinking that force is required to keep our lesser life force submitted to the greater one.

“Let me put this another way: If we believe we are immortal because we worship ‘God the Son’ who has inherent life, then we will worship power, for our life is independent of anyone else and our allegiance is only necessitated by the fact that ‘God the Son’ has a greater power than ourselves and will use it to maintain order in the universe.

“The *when* of worship is directly related to the *why* of worship, because if we are completely dependent for life then we will live by every word of God, which means that the Sabbath must be the *when* of worship. The Sabbath is the place of rest in the bosom of the Father without any concern for displays of power. To those who worship ‘God the Son’ this situation is unsatisfactory, for the need to display power due to one’s immortal condition makes rest unnecessary; instead, a day is needed for the display of power and capability.

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

“The *how* of worship for the followers of the Son of God is a question of faith in God and His Word. The *how* of worship for the followers of ‘God the Son’ is faith in one’s own ability to perform whatever is needed to



merit favour or appease wrath.

“With all these pieces in place, we might follow John Flavel’s example of relating these together as follows as related to ‘God the Son’:

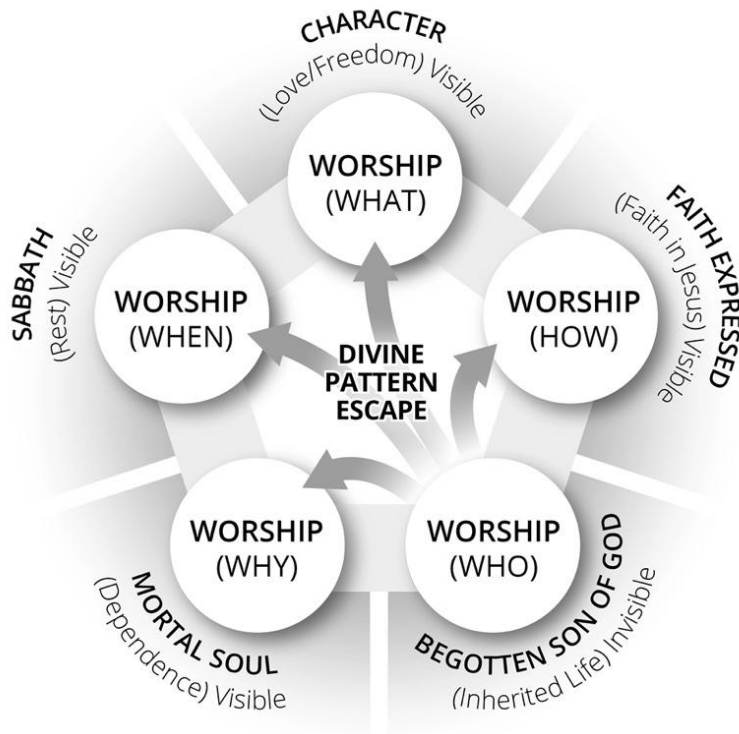
“The worship of ‘God the Son’ leads naturally to the belief in the immortality of the soul, a self-determined calendar for when to worship, along with a merit-based *how* to worship because of the desire to worship the *what* of power. All of these doctrines stem naturally from the worship of ‘God the Son.’ Now those of the Protestant faith would

protest, as it is in their nature, against the charge of works for worship. Yet it seems to have escaped their notice that legalism can be found just as much in *not* doing things for merit – righteousness by no works – as in doing things for merit. Paul’s charge against those who seek merit can be found in the following text:

Therefore, if you died with Christ from the basic principles of the world, why, as *though* living in the world, do you subject yourselves to regulations—“Do not touch, do not taste, do not handle,” which all concern things which perish with the using—according to the commandments and doctrines of men? Colossians 2:20-22

“The Protestant faith boasts in its freedom from the Sabbath, the feasts, and the new moons, but the legalism is betrayed in the judgment pronounced upon those who do engage these things. This is sad because Paul directly charged believers not to let anyone judge them with respect to these things. But if you speak to many of the Protestant faith of your Sabbath-keeping, you will certainly be judged. Sabbath-keepers are seen as attempting to gain righteousness by keeping the Sabbath, but the hostility towards the Sabbath shows an attempt to gain righteousness by *not* keeping the Sabbath.

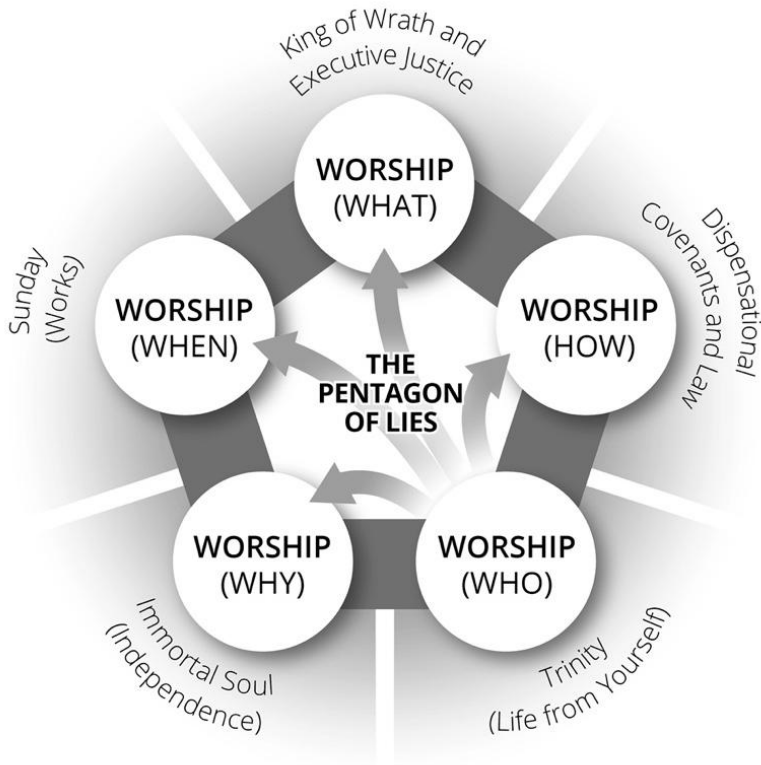
“In contrast to this, we summarise the idea of the Son of God and its impact on the five questions as follows:



“The worship of the begotten Son is the worship of One who inherits all things by faith. This leads His followers to proclaim with their Master that ‘I can do nothing of myself, but what I see the Father do is what I do.’ This leads naturally to a deeper sense of dependence, and because there is deep gratitude for all the gifts of the Father through the Son, then such followers are content to rest at the appointed times of the Father as found in Leviticus 23. Beyond this, they have the very faith of Jesus to accept what the Word says concerning their sinful condition and the remedy freely offered. Their worship is by faith that works. It is faith alone only in the sense that faith is the source, but it is a faith that changes them and produces good works, because the faith of Jesus

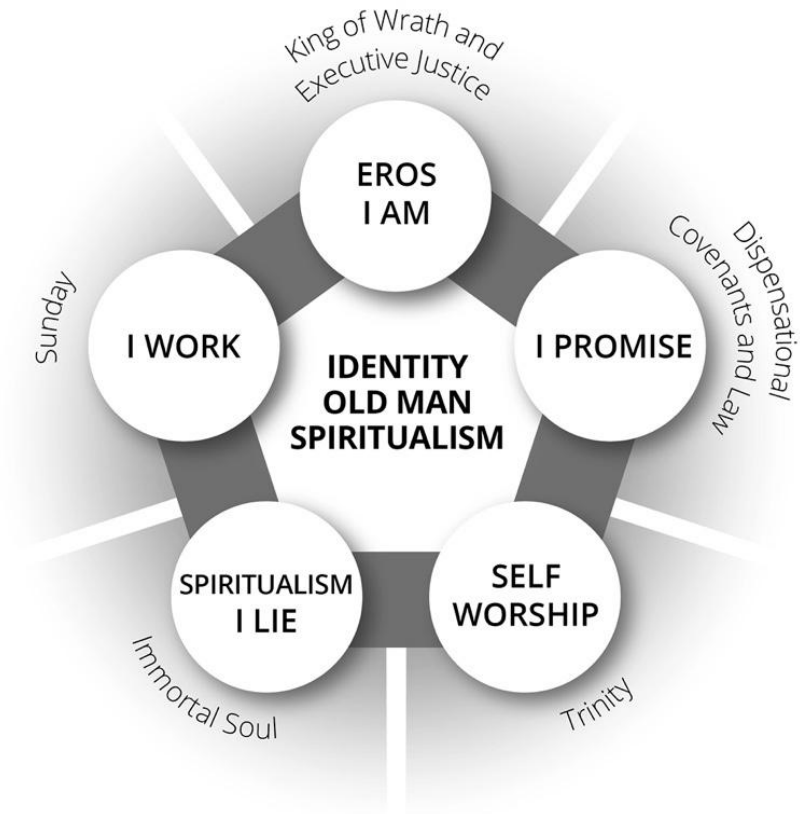
is not lifeless and weak. The faith of Jesus is an invisible seed in them that eventually bears good visible fruit, but none of that fruit gives them merit, for it is all a gift. And as the begotten Son inherits all things, His character is pure Agape. As He received, so He gives, and His followers will be the same in character.

“The doctrines that support the worship of ‘God the Son’ are the following:

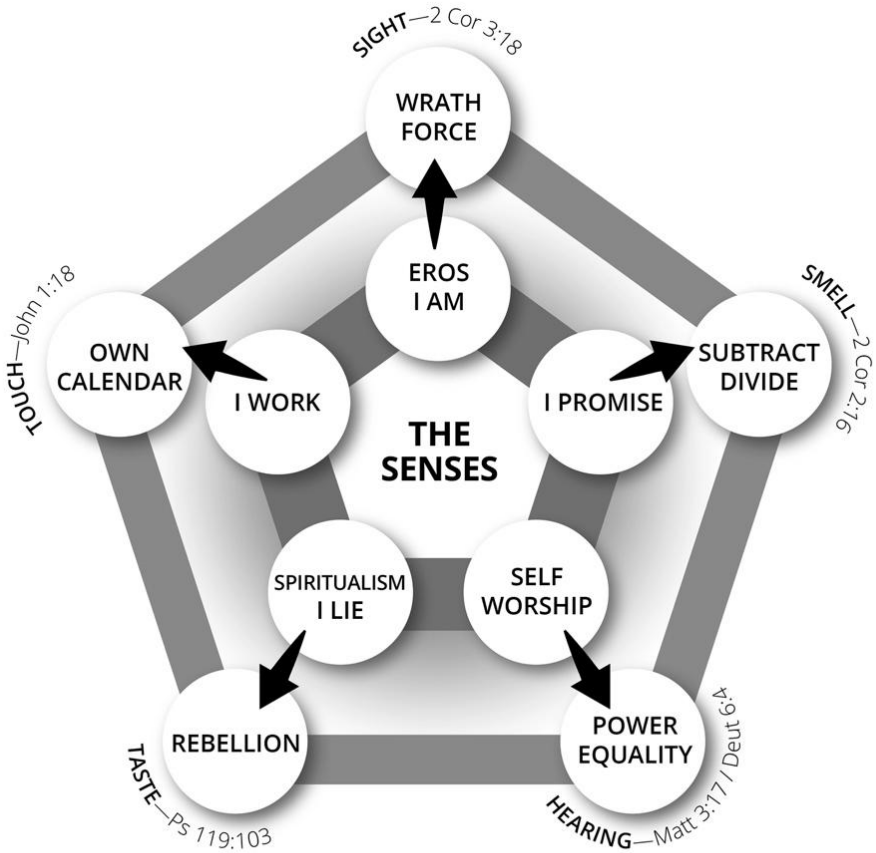


ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

“These doctrines develop within the old man with his old nature like so:

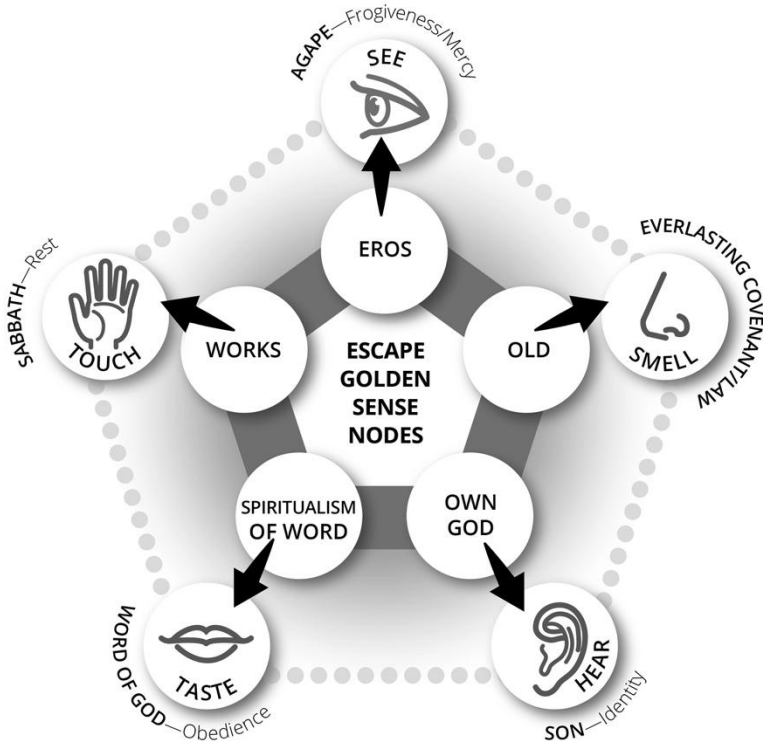


“The natural fruit is as so:



“All of the five senses of man are conditioned to please self. Therefore, in order to escape this prison of self-worship, we need our taste for the Word of God purified, that we might discover the true identity of the Son of God without one thread of spiritualism. This will lead us to the bosom of the Father where Christ dwells, and to be touched by His Spirit in multiplied measure during the feasts. We shall smell the sweet savour of the New Covenant and see the beauty of the Lord. Thus we shall be made free to serve our God where two or three are gathered, not with the multitude who are set on doing evil.

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES



“The worshippers of the begotten Son of God who inherits all things will live by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God. Then they shall rest from their works and live by the Faith of Jesus, who shows them the Father even as He showed Philip.

“I have done my best to lay before you the key elements in the Pentagon system and how we might escape it. At its heart is the worship of the begotten Son. You may access this truth through hearing the words spoken to Him by the Father: ‘You are my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.’ If you choose to accept this truth and win this identity war, then all the pillars of the Pentagon will fall before you. The Son of God is the Strait Gate to escape the Pentagon of Lies. In beholding Him

just as He is, you will become a perfect Christian, for His seed will grow up in you to completeness.”

There was silence from the congregation in response, as they took in the pieces laid before them. Then there was a chorus of joy and thanksgiving that their beloved Father in heaven had laid before them a road map from which they could escape the city. Many asked for diagrams to take with them, which Maatan was happy to share.

That night Maatan knelt before His Father in the name of Jesus with tears of thanks. “Thank You, Father, for remembering Your children. We were so lost in the darkness, but You have found us and now are bringing us home. Thank You, thank You for Your constant love and grace towards us. In Jesus’ name, amen.”

I held up your law to a sinful world
And the judgments soon to come
Yes, I'll always be your servant Lord
Till your work on earth is done
Till your work on earth is done

As I looked around, I saw careless souls
And they had no fear of thee
But I'll always be your servant Lord
And I'll work to set men free
Yes I'll work to set men free

But as time goes by, I grow weary Lord
And a law that condemns I see
As this servant looks in the mirror
I see chains that shackle me

Yes there's chains that shackle me
My worn self trembles at your feet

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

Send your judgments down on me
For I tried to be your servant Lord
But I'm always failing Thee
Yes, I'm always failing Thee

Then I felt Your arms lift me to Thyself
And You whispered so tenderly
You will never be my servant
for you are a son to me
Yes beloved son to me

Now the law of death is a law of life
And my spirit is set free
For I heard I'm not a servant
But a son You have called me to be
Beloved son is what You have called me

John Penman

CHAPTER 56

BUILDING THE TEMPLE

Over the following months Maatan travelled to different parts of the city to share messages on the Father and Son, the Divine Pattern and the true Cross of Christ. Just as he was planning to do a series of meetings on the other side of town, he received a phone call.

“Hello, Maatan. I just heard that there are people who are worshipping with you who believe God does not kill. Is that correct?” The caller was Toby Stanford, who believed in the message of the begotten Son but not in the non-violent character of God.

“Well, Toby, I am examining this question. Jesus does say He revealed the Father, and Ellen White says God doesn’t use force, but I am still wondering regarding certain stories.”

“Do you believe that God destroyed the wicked in Sodom and Gomorrah?”

“I am looking at that question to make sure I have all the evidence.”

“It’s not hard, Maatan; it’s a simple answer – yes or no. Did he destroy them or not?”

"This feels more like a prosecution than an enquiry, Toby. Shouldn't we try and examine all the evidence to see if the Father is like Jesus when He came here to earth?"

"I have examined the evidence and it is clear: God rained fire from heaven on them and destroyed them. Period!"

"Well, if you have made your final decision, then I accept that. I don't want to force you to look at it further," said Maatan, trying not to feel irritated.

Maatan sent up a quick prayer. *Lord, help me to be calm, I don't want to misrepresent Your character to Toby. I feel this strong sense of frustration at the unfairness of this exchange.*

"I am not sure we want you to come and speak to us if you are going to teach this stuff to our group. We are not interested," announced Toby with resolution.

"I am sorry you feel that way, Toby. It would have been nice to study the Bible together and examine the evidence. What is the harm in that?"

"Our God is a holy God, and sometimes people need to be told straight without messing around," said Toby in an irritated voice.

"Do you demonstrate holiness by killing people that cross some line in your mind?" asked Maatan.

"The Bible says that Sodom and Gomorrah were set forth as an example of what will happen at the end. God in mercy warns people that if you don't change your ways, then you will be destroyed in flames."

"Is that like when the mafia drop into a shop-keeper and kindly tell him that if he pays them protection money, that he won't get hurt?"

"That's not funny, Maatan, there is no comparison between the two issues."

"The principle seems the same to me: 'Do what I ask or you'll get hurt.' Couldn't it sound like that to non-Christians?" questioned Maatan, trying to get Toby to consider it.

"How then is sin supposed to end? Will Satan kill himself? Will he and his followers simply self-destruct? It makes God look weak and that He doesn't have enough fortitude to end the sin problem."

"If He had that kind of fortitude, as you call it, then why not end it right at the start and save billions of people from unimaginable suffering and agony? If God was willing to kill and use force, then why not do it in the beginning?"

"Well, we would not have known how bad sin is."

"Don't you think that after the flood people would have understood? If God is willing to use force, then surely it could have ended after a few hundred years, not 6000 years."

"I see that you are obstinate on this question, Maatan. There is no point talking further on this," declared Toby.

"If you say so. May the Lord Jesus bless you and guide you into all truth."

"And may you be delivered of this heretical doctrine," replied Toby.

"I have been called a heretic many times, Toby; your judgment of me doesn't impact me in the slightest, only the Word of God can persuade me."

The call ended shortly after that. Maatan went for a walk and pondered for a while. There seemed to be a connection between judgment and punishment. It was more obvious the more he thought about it. *You can't harm someone unless you condemn them first. Would this not mean that if God does not kill people, then He also would not condemn them?*

But what about all the texts that speak of the judgment, like in Daniel 7 and the books of record and everything? Maatan knelt down and prayed, "Lord, how am I supposed to fit these pieces together?"

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

Look to my Son; look at what He says about this, came the impression.

Yes, of course, thought Maatan, Thank you, Lord.

Maatan raced home to his computer to search up *judgment* and *condemnation* in the words of Jesus. Verses started jumping out at Maatan:

For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved. John 3:17

For the Father judges no one, but has committed all judgment to the Son. John 5:22

What? The Father doesn't judge anyone! Why didn't I see this before? Well, it does say that all judgment is committed to the Son, so what does Jesus say about His judgment?

You judge according to the flesh; I judge no one. John 8:15

How can Jesus say He judges no one? That means that neither the Father nor the Son condemn anyone. The verse continues:

And yet if I do judge, My judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I *am* with the Father who sent Me. John 8:16

How can Jesus not judge anyone and then say if I do judge, my judgment is true? Maatan kept searching trying to piece this together:

And if anyone hears My words and does not believe, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world but to save the world. He who rejects Me, and does not receive My words, has that which judges him — the word that I have spoken will judge him in the last day. For I have not spoken on My own *authority*; but the Father who sent Me gave Me a command, what I should say and what I should speak. And I know that His command is everlasting life. Therefore,

whatever I speak, just as the Father has told Me, so I speak. John 12:47-50

*I think I understand. Jesus speaks the truth of His Father, and the things that He speaks will come to our minds in the end. If we have believed those words we will be at peace, but if we reject those words, we will feel condemned. So, **we** must be the ones doing the condemning.*

Maatan pondered for a moment. *Where can we find an example of this in the Bible? Oh! The story of the woman caught in adultery!*

Then the scribes and Pharisees brought to Him a woman caught in adultery. And when they had set her in the midst, they said to Him, "Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act. Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?" This they said, testing Him, that they might have *something* of which to accuse Him. But Jesus stooped down and wrote on the ground with *His* finger, as though He did not hear. So when they continued asking Him, He raised Himself up and said to them, "He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first." And again He stooped down and wrote on the ground. Then those who heard *it*, **being convicted by their conscience, went out one by one**, beginning with the oldest *even* to the last. And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. John 8:3-9

*They were convicted by their **own** conscience! It wasn't Jesus who judged them. He wrote the truth and the truth judged them through their own conscience. Wow. That is amazing.²¹ Didn't Jesus say something about this?*

Judge not, that you be not judged. For with what judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you. Matthew 7:1-2

I previously thought that if I judged and condemned others, then God would judge and condemn me, but that is not what it is saying. It must mean that if

²¹ For more on this see the book *As You Judge at fatheroflove.info*

we develop a character of condemning others, then when we behold the beautiful face of Jesus, we will condemn ourselves and call for the rocks to hide us from the lamb.

I still have so many unanswered questions, but this makes so much sense. There must be a Divine Pattern between condemnation and punishment. Therefore, the reason there is no condemnation when we are in Christ Jesus is because He does not condemn.

Suddenly everything seemed to go into slow motion. The room seemed to fill with soft light. Maatan was overwhelmed as he thought of his past and how much judgment and condemnation of others was part of his character. He suddenly saw himself in a completely different way. He felt utterly condemned, but it wasn't coming from God, but rather from himself.

Lord, I am so sorry for my horrible character. I feel so bad about my past and how I have thought of other people in my private thoughts. I choose to stand on Your word and believe You when You say that You don't condemn me for my wrong. I believe you freely forgive me. It's hard to go against my feelings. I feel I should be punished, but I now see this doesn't come from You - it comes from me.

Now I see why Goliath had so much power over me. The spirit of condemnation that I have inherited from Adam places in me the desire to destroy. When I am then confronted with my sin, I judge myself as I have judged others, and I feel totally condemned. When I saw my face on the face of Apollo, I thought I should die for this evil – but these are my thoughts, not God's thoughts.

Maatan floated for weeks, sometimes crying and sometimes laughing and sometimes feeling inexpressible joy. He shared with Stella the beautiful truth and she rejoiced in it with him.

"Thank you, Maatan, for leading me faithfully. I thank God for you," she said with tears of joy.

“Thank you, darling, for walking with me. It has been very testing at times. Your love and support are a precious treasure from our Father. Truly the Lord put us together for His glory and our delight.”

Maatan and Stella knelt together holding hands and praying to the Father. “Father I thank You for leading us through the narrow way. Thank You for sending Your Son to shepherd us and free us from our blindness. Thank You for my beloved wife who is such a blessing to me. We trust that as You have brought us to this point, we shall overcome all things in Jesus’ name, amen.”

Shortly after this, Stella shared with Maatan a passage of Scripture on his birthday. “I think this relates to the work you are doing, Maatan. We are called to build the temple in a similar manner to how Nehemiah did in his day:”

Now, my son, may the LORD be with you; and may you prosper, and build the house of the LORD your God, as He has said to you. Only may the LORD give you wisdom and understanding, and give you charge concerning Israel, that you may keep the law of the LORD your God. Then you will prosper, if you take care to fulfill the statutes and judgments with which the LORD charged Moses concerning Israel. Be strong and of good courage; do not fear nor be dismayed....

*Is not the LORD your God with you? And has He *not* given you rest on every side? For He has given the inhabitants of the land into my hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD and before His people. Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God. Therefore arise and build the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD and the holy articles of God into the house that is to be built for the name of the LORD.*¹
Chronicles 22:11-13,18-19

Maatan prayed, Lord I believe You are calling us because You have shown us so much beautiful truth and it makes so much sense. We claim the promise, Lord Jesus, that You will make us pillars in the temple of Your God. We feel

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

unworthy, but we dare not place our judgment against Your will. Lead us in your perfect way that we may bring glory to Your name.

CHAPTER 57

CHRONOS DEFEATED

A few weeks later, Maatan was praying to the Father in heaven asking why the remaining node had not turned to gold. Lord, I thought that realising that you do not condemn people would unlock the final node, but it still has not changed. What is the missing piece to this puzzle?

He talked with Stella about the problem. He discussed it with Tony and Eric, and the rest of the study group. No one seemed to have a clear answer as to why there had been no change. The group fasted and prayed to find the answer. They knew they were so close, but still nothing clear came.

Maatan felt impressed to travel out to the last pillar at the next new moon.

"I will come with you; I want to be with you if something should happen," Stella requested.

"What do you mean, if something should happen?"

"I mean if you discover something, I want to be there with you to experience it. I know that walking in your channel has been enough to change some of my nodes, but I just want to be there this time."

"Ok, Stella, but what about the boys?"

"They are going to be with friends for the afternoon."

"Ok then, let's go!"

The pillar was on the other side of town. It would take over two hours to drive there. Maatan shared some of his thoughts with Stella, "I was thinking about what I encountered last new moon with Apollo, Diana and Pan at the fountain."

"That sounded intense, Maatan."

"Yes... it was evident that the manifestation related to Zeus also, because of the lightning and thunder that occurred. Zeus is a manifestation of force. He represents authority through force. The thought just occurred to me about the father of Zeus."

"Who is Zeus's father, Maatan? I am not so familiar with Greek mythology."

"Chronos! He is also known as Father Time. There may be a time element to how the Pentagon of Lies continually has kept people under its control." Maatan prayed a silent prayer. The thought came to him, "Before going to the last pillar, I think we should stop off at the fountain in the city, since it is on the way."

They drove into the city. Maatan parked the car a few blocks away, and they started walking to Central Park.

"Chronos is the uncreated god that is before all other gods in the Greek system. This being the case, he must be linked to this final node. I thought that when we discovered the truth that our true Father is not a destroyer, we would have defeated the final Goliath. Yet this last giant must yet hold a layer of darkness over us." As they approached the park, they could hear thunder in the distance.

"Interesting that a storm is building right now," noticed Stella.

"Yes, the dogma of Zeus seems ready to meet us."

As they entered the park, the wind began to pick up as Maatan continued his thought, "It is fascinating to me that Chronos is also represented as a three-headed serpent.²² It reminds me of when Pan and Diana merged with Apollo. The children operate like their parents through this three-in-one principle."

They were now in front of the fountain. Maatan knelt and prayed, "Father, please show us the missing piece of this puzzle." The approaching storm was growling as if like a lion seeking its prey. The lightning, like fingers, moved out across the sky as if seeking to engulf Maatan and Stella.

"God has not given us the spirit of fear but of love, power and a sound mind!" claimed Maatan with conviction.

The lighting burst out of the direction Maatan and Stella were headed and seemed to ring the whole city. Since Maatan and Stella were disconnected from 4 of the 5 nodes, they did not feel the impact of the force that was being generated in the ring. The lingering flash of light shone all around them.

Immediately Maatan ran to the part of the fountain where the silent brass statue of Theseus stood and dropped to his knees. In the reflection of the water from the lightning burst, Maatan caught the words written like fire on the water:

Sacrifice and offering You did not desire

"Stella! Come see before it fades!" Stella came as quickly as she could, but the letters had faded. Then there was another burst of lightning coming from the final pillar and jetting across to the other pillars around the city. Once again in the reflected water came the words:

He even exalted as high as the Prince of the host;

and by him [the little horn] the daily was taken away. Daniel 8:11

²² www.greekmythology.com/Other_Gods/Primordial/Chronos/chronos.html

"I can see it this time, Maatan. What does it mean?"

"The reference to Daniel refers to the work of the little horn and its attack against Christ and His people. The term "The Daily" refers to the system of sacrifices used in Pagan worship to appease their gods. This must be the connecting link to the first words I saw that God does not require sacrifice and offering!"

Again the lightning flashed, and this time ran directly overhead. In the water were reflected these words:

in the middle of the week He shall
bring an end to sacrifice and offering. Daniel 9:27

Maatan pondered for a few moments as to its meaning. "I remember now a conversation I had with Tony and Eric about this. It was something that I found very hard to understand. Eric quoted a paragraph that his great-grandfather wrote that puzzled me. I have it on my laptop in the car."

"Is there anything more reflected in the water, Maatan?"

"Let's just wait for a little longer and see." After a few minutes more, another large flash came and reflected in the water:

...there should be Chronos no longer
Revelation 10:6 (KJV)

Maatan grabbed Stella by the hand. "I need to read this quote from Waggoner. I think we are onto the final piece!"

Both Maatan and Stella were breathing hard when they got back to the car. "I will just fire up the laptop and find that quote," said Maatan excitedly. "Here it is!"

"But," someone will say, "You have made the reconciliation all on the part of men; **I have always been taught that the death of Christ reconciled God to man; that Christ died to satisfy God's justice, and to appease Him.**" Well, we have left the matter of

reconciliation just where the Scriptures have put it; and while they have much to say about the necessity for man to be reconciled to God, **they never once hint of such a thing as the necessity for God to be reconciled to man. To intimate the necessity for such a thing is to bring a grave charge against the character of God.** The idea has come into the Christian Church from the Papacy, which in turn brought it from Paganism, in which the only idea of God was of a being whose wrath must be appeased by a sacrifice. E.J. Waggoner, *Present Truth UK*, September 21, 1893, page 386.7

“Do you realise what this means, Stella?”

“What, Maatan?” said Stella wide eyed.

“We have been shown our Father does not destroy anyone with force. If God’s justice demanded death, then He demands someone to be destroyed, and this simply can’t be true! God never wanted anyone sacrificed. It is not His character. But in order to ransom the human race, Christ died for us, so that *we* could believe we could be forgiven. *We* were reconciled to God, not *God* reconciled to us. The sacrifice of Jesus convinced us of what God was always willing to do – and that is to forgive us freely!”

“Is that why Jesus prayed to His Father that He had finished the work His Father gave Him to do the night before He died on the Cross?”

“Exactly, Stella! The idea of sacrifice being required by God came from Paganism into the Christian Church and was known as the Abomination of Desolation. The Christian power acted to take away the power of Paganism, yet at the same time lifted up its core principle of *appeasement through death.*”

Maatan turned on the car. “Let’s head out to the final pillar and keep discussing these points.”

“What was the point about Chronos no longer?” asked Stella.

Maatan thought for a moment. “Chronos is a personification of time. In our human existence, time appears to destroy everyone. Eventually

people die, and this is seen as time or Chronos taking their lives. Chronos is therefore presented as eating his children or destroying them.²³

“Chronos is the uncreated god. He is before all other gods. The Bible says that our Father in heaven dwells in eternity (Isaiah 57:15). I am interested to know if the Bible says anything more about Chronos in relation to the Son of God.”

“Why, Maatan? What are you seeing?”

“You know the feeling of spending such pleasant time together, that time actually seems to disappear? We become unaware of time; thus the expression ‘time flies when you’re having fun.’ I want to know if this is what the Father and Son experience in eternity. Can you look up the word Chronos in the Greek New Testament on my Bible app while I keep driving?”

“I found this verse.” Stella read the verse slowly:

...who has saved us and called *us* with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was given to us in Christ Jesus before time [Chronos] began, [Aeon]
2 Timothy 1:9

“Before Chronos Aeon! That’s it! The Bible tells us that Christ existed before Chronos. That means that the love of the Father and Son was such that time was a different experience. Their love for each other and the fact they are immortal means that to them time has a different priority and feeling than to us mortal humans. That is why the Bible says Chronos didn’t even exist. It was a different experience of time than we have now.”

²³ <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chronos>

"I found another verse, Maatan. It's in Romans:

Or do you not know, brethren (for I speak to those who know the law), that the law has dominion over a man as long as he [Chronos] lives? Romans 7:1

"Can you just read that last part again, please?" Maatan asked. Stella read it carefully. Maatan thought for a moment before exclaiming, "The law of sin and death has dominion over a man as long as Chronos exists! Of course!"

"You have that look in your eye again," perceived Stella with a smile.

"Look at the last verse of the previous chapter. It says the wages of sin is death. It is death that gives time a different experience and value. If a person is going to die, then time becomes very important, because the supply of time is limited. This is what gives Chronos the mastery of the human race."

Stella looked at Maatan, trying to follow his thought process, and just prayed she could understand what he was saying.

"When Adam turned away from his heavenly Father, he broke his loving relationship with Him. The sense of love, joy and peace that he formerly had was lost. In its place was the fear of death that made time, or Chronos, his master. The human reality for us is about 70 or 80 years to live, and then at the end of that time period we understand we will face the judgment for the deeds we have done.

"We live in fear that we are going to die for our sins and then be judged, and if we are found unworthy, God will condemn and destroy us. But we now know that this fear is not founded in reality. It was Adam, aided by Satan, who thought God wanted to kill him. This fear of death created Chronos and made Chronos our master in this life. All the attributes of Chronos Satan has projected onto God so that we will be afraid of God. We constantly are tempted to try and appease God with doing good or offering a sacrifice to make Him happy.

"The little horn power took these Pagan principles and introduced them into Christianity with the idea that God would judge and condemn His Son as a substitute to pay for our sinful lives."

"You are covering a number of layers here, Maatan, and I am getting confused."

"Sorry, Stella. I will try and explain it more simply." Just then they arrived at the final pillar, which stood much higher than the other pillars.

"Bear with me, Stella; this is all making sense to me now," Maatan said slowly, trying to contain his excitement, "Before death came, there was no perception of time. The love of the Father and Son filled the universe, and all of God's children lived in this loving and caring kingdom. Satan introduced a false idea of justice. He claimed that God's justice demanded death for those who transgress His law. He introduced this idea to Adam and Eve. He convinced them that God would not forgive them for their sins, but that God would kill them.

"This is how time began. Time began when the universe started to believe that God would kill those who disobey Him.

"In the words of Adam's response to God as to why he ate the fruit, he reflects Satan's idea of atonement. When he blames his wife and God for his fault, he is seeking to scapegoat both his wife and God for his sin. Adam was suggesting that others should die in his place. But God never required sacrifice. God is a God of mercy, willing to forgive, because His mercy is everlasting. Adam could have asked for forgiveness if he still believed God would forgive. But he had stopped believing this."

"So, if I am understanding you correctly," Stella paused, "God and His Son had a different experience with time before the idea of death entered the universe through Satan. But when Satan convinced Adam and Eve that God planned to kill them and they believed him, fearing they would die for eating the fruit, they fell out of the experience of

eternity into Chronos-time because they felt that they had a limited amount of time before they must die. They believed a lie about God, turning Him from a loving Father into a harsh child-eating monster known as Chronos. Did I get that right?"

"Exactly, Stella! I believe this is what the Bible is telling us when it says that Jesus Christ was before Chronos. Chronos can only exist when we believe in death, because we accept the lie of Satan that God will not forgive freely. When death doesn't exist, time is not in our minds. It is present, but it is not a priority in our thinking because it is endless. This is the experience God wants us to have through Christ. That is what this verse is saying:

But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel. 2 Timothy 1:10 (KJV)

"I know this takes effort to grasp," Maatan continued, "and this is why this final tower is so hard to defeat. But Jesus tells us that there will be Chronos no longer. This means humanity would come to the realisation that God does not use death to enforce His law. When we can overcome this false idea, then Chronos no longer rules us and we are not under his dominion.

"This is what I think it means to 'cause sacrifice and oblation to cease.' It is by showing us the Father's character in its true light, that we may see that He never desired anyone to die. Christianity teaches that the death of Jesus satisfies God's justice, but God's justice does not involve death. If God's justice included death, then no one could live in the experience of eternity. There can be no feeling of perfect peace when the threat of death exists."

"I do begin to understand what you are saying, Maatan. This is such a deep thought process. I am not sure how many people will grasp it."

"The wise will understand, Stella, and turn many to righteousness! (Daniel 12:3,10). Finally, Jesus will be able to cease the need for blood to

be sprinkled in the Most Holy Place of the heavenly Sanctuary. Blood in the Most Holy Place represents the need of Jesus to intercede for people who believe that God requires death for transgression. But this idea is the transgression of desolation. It is Pagan. God never needed to be reconciled to us through the death of His Son – Christ was given to us as life ‘before the world began’, but we didn’t accept Him as our life because our thinking was consumed by thoughts of death:

...deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. Hebrews 2:15 (KJV)

“God gave us His Son to fulfil what we needed, to believe we were reconciled to Him; the whole time thinking that God demanded it! God was willing to condescend to satisfy this false belief of ours so that He could walk us through the Sanctuary until we finally came into fuller truth and understanding.

“We are now called to stop projecting the idea that God demands substitutionary death in order to be reconciled to us. This is completely Pagan. He did it so we could be reconciled to Him and overcome the inheritance from Adam: that thought that God wanted to kill us for our transgressions.”

At that moment lightning fell before the eyes of both Maatan and Stella and struck the base of the last pillar. It hit right on the letter G. They both cried out in pain as scales fell from their eyes and they finally could see.

The figure of a leopard-like beast staggered forth from the pillar and collapsed on the ground gasping for breath, and then went completely still.

The sky seemed to roll back like a scroll and revealed a dome of brass that had been covering the city, but now was open to them. (Job 37:18). The frequency of their being was raised to such a level that the atmosphere around them completely changed.

At that moment the sky lit up as an angel appeared before them.

Then the angel said to them, "...behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which will be to all people.... And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying: Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, goodwill toward men!" Luke 2:10,13-14

The angel drew near to them and proclaimed, "You are now free. You are disconnected from the city of Constance, and the door is now open for your escape. Make your preparation to leave as soon as you can. Then it shall be told to you what you must do after this."

Maatan and Stella wept for joy and praised the Father and the Son. For them Chronos was no longer. Death no longer had dominion over their minds, for they no longer worshipped a god of death, but the resurrection and the life, who is the only way to the Father!

Maatan embraced Stella and gave her a gentle kiss. "Thank you, darling, for walking with me on this journey."

Stella squeezed Maatan's hand and spoke softly: "Thank you, Maatan, for trusting our Father and His Son to lead you to this point. Our Father raised you to be a spring of water in the desert. With your teeth you shall thresh the mountains and beat them small. A path has been made for the glory of God to enter, and soon it will be a highway for our God and all will see it. And to think that I am the handmaid of the Lord, called to walk with you and to help you in this work."

"I shall certainly stand in the gates of the city and praise you for your beauty and wisdom, Stella. May the glory of our Saviour be magnified through me to you."

Maatan and Stella were lost in their mutual gaze of gratitude to their Father in heaven for the gift they had in each other. Time stood still and heaven bore witness to the love of the Father and Son manifested in Maatan and Stella. With all five nodes turned to gold, they now

reflected the Divine Pattern of Father and Son in a much more visible way than previously.

I *am* my beloved's, and his desire *is* toward me. Come, my beloved, let us go forth to the field; let us lodge in the villages. Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us see if the vine has budded, *whether* the grape blossoms are open, *and* the pomegranates are in bloom. There I will give you my love. The mandrakes give off a fragrance, and at our gates *are* pleasant *fruits*, all manner, new and old, which I have laid up for you, my beloved. Song of Solomon 7:10-13

CHAPTER 58

FINAL PREPARATIONS

The group listened and processed Maatan's findings over the next few weeks. Tony and Eric were delighted and gave thanks to God for the final node being turned to gold.

Leading up to the Feast of Pentecost, they all discussed what they needed to do to leave the city. With their new eyes, the depravity of the city was much more obvious than before. There was a deep sense of gratitude to God for His forgiveness toward their judging and condemning natures. They longed to be made free and trusted that their heavenly Father would deliver them.

There were still many questions that needed addressing, but as they all continued to study, they saw how the mirror key that Maatan had found in the forest was opening up the Scriptures to them.

"I think this story of Jesus responding to the Canaanite woman pleading for help for her daughter is a clear example of how the mirror works," said Maatan to the group quoting from Matthew 15:22-28, "We see that at first He appears not to notice because He does not answer her:"

And behold, a woman of Canaan came from that region and cried out to Him, saying, "Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David! My

daughter is severely demon-possessed." But He answered her not a word... Matthew 15:22-23

"Oh, I see what you are saying, Maatan. When you read the next part of verse 23, you see what is happening. The silence of Jesus causes the offense of racism in the disciples to abound," responded Craig Ellison:

But He answered her not a word. And His disciples came and urged Him, saying, "Send her away, for she cries out after us."
Matthew 15:23

"Yes, Craig, and see how Jesus does not rebuke them for their hardness of heart, but seems to encourage them in it," agreed Edward Judson:

But He answered and said, "I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." Matthew 15:24

"It is easy to read this as Jesus telling the woman He was not sent for her, but the Bible tells us that Israel has always been a spiritual people. Unless you are born again, you are not part of the true Israel even if you live in the community that has the greatest access to truth," said Tony Jones.

"The faith of this woman is amazing; despite the offense abounding, she continues to hold on in faith. She must overcome her own preconceptions that a Jewish Messiah would be bigoted and not want to help her," observed Stella:

Then she came and worshiped Him, saying, "Lord, help me!"
Matthew 15:25

"She has endured two tests," noticed Craig James, "but just like Peter was asked a third time 'do you love me?' so this woman is tested a third time and the test seems very harsh:"

FINAL PREPARATIONS

But He answered and said, "It is not good to take the children's bread and throw *it* to the little dogs." Matthew 15:26

"It really sounds like Jesus is calling her a dog, but the fact is that he did not say that. He simply said it's not right to take the children's food and give it to dogs. She might as easily have said that as she was a child, she was entitled to His love and care," reasoned Colin Nixon.

"Yes, there is the work of the mirror," Maatan added, "This woman felt like an outcast dog by her reaction, and still she hangs on with the faith of Jesus to receive her request:

And she said, "Yes, Lord, yet even the little dogs eat the crumbs which fall from their masters' table." Matthew 15:27

"She showed that she was a daughter of Abraham by not staggering at the promise of God through unbelief but was strong in faith, and that faith yielded the reward," said Maatan:

Then Jesus answered and said to her, "O woman, great *is* your faith! Let it be to you as you desire." And her daughter was healed from that very hour. Matthew 15:28

"This makes complete sense," said Ruben Olson. "How do we apply this mirror to the stories in the Old Testament that seem to show that God kills and destroys people?"²⁴

"Take for instance the story of Moses being offered to become a great nation and having all of Israel wiped out for their sinfulness," Maatan replied:

"They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them. They have made themselves a molded calf, and worshiped it and sacrificed to it, and said, 'This *is* your god, O Israel, that brought you out of the land of Egypt!'" And the LORD said to Moses, "I have seen this people, and indeed it *is* a stiff-

²⁴ See chapter 16 of the book *Agape* for more principles on the mirror. Available at fatheroflove.info

necked people! Now therefore, let Me alone, that My wrath may burn hot against them and I may consume them. And I will make of you a great nation." Exodus 32:8-10

"We see that Moses pleads with God to spare Israel. Do we truly believe that Moses is more merciful than God in making this request? That can't be possible, because all mercy comes from God, not from man."

"We also can't say that God is bluffing when He says He will wipe out all of Israel, as this would be a lie, and God does not lie," noted Eric.

"So, the statement of God must have existed in the heart of Moses and was reflected back to him in the mirror of God's words to him," suggested Gavin Davidson.

"Yes, Gavin, this is the law entering to make the sin abound," said Maatan, "Moses sensed that this was wrong, and then the Spirit of God convicted Moses of the righteous thing to do – to plead for Israel. This is how God caused Moses to realize his own heart, and then turn to God to receive the grace which would much more abound while still respecting his free will. God will not force Moses to lead Israel if Moses thinks God should let them be destroyed. Moses pleads for Israel, and they are spared."

"This really opens up the stories of the Old Testament. Without this principle I have been poor, blind, wretched, naked, and miserable in trying to understand these stories," admitted Tony.

"One of the reasons this is important is because, as we leave the city, our sense of condemnation will be tested," Maatan pointed out. "We will be tempted to doubt as we seek to move beyond the reach of Goliath who curses us day and night with his threatenings."

"It is true. We all have this inner dialog with Goliath, with him seeking to convince us there is no hope," acknowledged Tony, "So when we leave the city, we will face a great test on this. Our only hope is to trust in the merits of Jesus and believe we are forgiven. We must also believe

that He has never condemned us and never will. Then we shall be able to escape the city.”

“The other thing is that the journey out is an individual journey. We can’t go in groups, as this will arouse more attention. We will go in families and individually,” said Maatan. He then pointed to a location on a map. “We will meet at this location on Mt Victoria to celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles together.”

“I do have a question, though,” asked Chi. “The Bible seems to say that God kills in Deuteronomy. Can we look at this verse?”

Now see that I, *even* I, *am* He, and *there is* no God besides Me; I kill and I make alive; I wound and I heal; nor *is there any* who can deliver from My hand. Deuteronomy 32:39

“Excellent question, Chi,” said Maatan. “It is tempting to read only part of the verse, the part that says ‘I kill.’ But we must read all of the verse and put it in context with all of the Bible. Notice that it says I kill *and* I make alive. In true Hebrew style, it is then said a slightly different way. This probably reflects the source and channel pattern. The source statement says that ‘I kill and I make alive’ and the channel statement says that ‘I wound and I heal.’”

“Where else is this statement used in Scripture to give us a broader context? Hannah says it here:

The LORD kills and makes alive; He brings down to the grave and brings up. The LORD makes poor and makes rich; He brings low and lifts up. He raises the poor from the dust *and* lifts the beggar from the ash heap, to set *them* among princes and make them inherit the throne of glory. For the pillars of the earth *are* the LORD’s, and He has set the world upon them. 1 Samuel 2:6-8

“This is when she had passed through the terrible test of having another woman in her home as a second wife to her husband. This other woman was able to produce children for her husband, whereas Hannah seemed unable to. This crushed her spirit and, as we often say, ‘it killed her’ to

pass through this experience. But we notice the song that she sings that brings many parallels together.

1. The Lord kills and makes alive
2. He brings down to the grave and brings up
3. He makes poor and makes rich
4. He brings low and lifts up
5. He raises the poor from the dust
6. He lifts the beggar from the ash heap and sets them among the princes to inherit the throne of glory.

“All of these statements are saying the same thing,” observed Ruben, “We can work a different way from statements in the New Testament:

1. The letter kills and the Spirit gives life. 2 Corinthians 3:6.
2. The ministration of death which is glorious prepares for the ministration of the Spirit which is much more glorious. 2 Corinthians 3:7–10.
3. The law enters causing sin to abound, but where sin abounds grace does much more abound. Romans 5:20.
4. Blessed are the poor in Spirit for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Matthew 5:3.
5. Blessed are they that mourn for they shall be comforted. Matthew 5:4.
6. Blessed are those that hunger and thirst for righteousness for they shall be filled. Matthew 5:6.
7. Convicts the world of sin and of righteousness. John 16:8.

“All these are saying exactly the same thing. This is the gospel process. It is the conviction of sin in order to give abounding grace. The righteousness of man is humbled in the dust with great skill through the use of the mirror.”

“That makes things so much clearer,” Colin agreed, “Once we understand the principle that the Old Covenant process of seeing

ourselves in the mirror leads us to repentance, then the grace of the New Covenant can come to us in much greater measure to heal us."

"And this is the Divine Pattern process of the gospel," added Maatan, "The Old Covenant is the way into the New. The Old Covenant kills our old man, and the New Covenant raises us into the new man. The reason for all these Old Testament stories that present God as a tyrant and a genocidal maniac is because God is reflecting to man what is in man's heart; not His own."

"So how can we tell when the Bible is speaking to us in a mirror and when the Bible is speaking to us directly in the character of God?" asked Leo.

"That is the ultimate question, and it brings us full circle. The answer is simply this:

Jesus said to him, "Have I been with you so long, and yet you have not known Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; so how can you say, 'Show us the Father'?" John 14:9

"When we read the Bible and God is looking like Jesus, then God is speaking to us directly about Himself. In verses like these:

And the LORD passed before him and proclaimed, "The LORD, the LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abounding in goodness and truth, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, by no means clearing *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children and the children's children to the third and the fourth generation." Exodus 34:6-7

The LORD your God has multiplied you, and here you *are* today, as the stars of heaven in multitude. May the LORD God of your

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

fathers make you a thousand times more numerous than you are, and bless you as He has promised you! Deuteronomy 1:10-11

The LORD has appeared of old to me, *saying*: “Yes, I have loved you with an everlasting love; therefore with lovingkindness I have drawn you.” Jeremiah 31:3

“But in verses like these God is reflecting back to humans their flawed manner of dealing with problems, it is a mirror into the human soul:

So the LORD said, “I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them.” Genesis 6:7

Then the LORD rained brimstone and fire on Sodom and Gomorrah, from the LORD out of the heavens. Genesis 19:24

...and when the LORD your God delivers them over to you, you shall conquer them *and* utterly destroy them. You shall make no covenant with them nor show mercy to them. Deuteronomy 7:2

If I whet My glittering sword, and My hand takes hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to My enemies, and repay those who hate Me. I will make My arrows drunk with blood, and My sword shall devour flesh, with the blood of the slain and the captives, from the heads of the leaders of the enemy. Deuteronomy 32:41-42

Thus says the LORD of hosts: ‘I will punish Amalek *for* what he did to Israel, how he ambushed him on the way when he came up from Egypt. Now go and attack Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and do not spare them. But kill both man and woman, infant and nursing child, ox and sheep, camel and donkey.’ 1 Samuel 15:2-3

He cast on them the fierceness of His anger, wrath, indignation, and trouble, by sending angels of destruction *among them*. He made a path for His anger; He did not spare their soul from death, but gave

their life over to the plague, and destroyed all the firstborn in Egypt, the first of *their* strength in the tents of Ham. Psalm 78:49-51

"The reason why there is so much of this language in the Bible is because there is so much sin in the heart of men. When God comes to humanity, the first thing that happens is that man's sin abounds. Our Father speaks to the sins of men through these statements. We know God is not like this because Jesus never killed any person when He was on earth. The life of Jesus is always the key to know when our heavenly Father is speaking to us or speaking about us in order to bring us to repentance," concluded Maatan.

"My brain needs to be completely transformed," announced Edward, "I have been reading the Bible completely the wrong way!"

"We all have been doing this," agreed Craig Ellison, "It proves true the words of Scripture:

These *things* you have done, and I kept silent; you thought that I was altogether like you; *but* I will rebuke you, and set *them* in order before your eyes. Psalm 50:21

"For My thoughts *are* not your thoughts, nor *are* your ways My ways," says the LORD. "For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways, and My thoughts than your thoughts." Isaiah 55:8-9

But their minds were blinded. For until this day the same veil remains unlifted in the reading of the Old Testament, because the *veil* is taken away in Christ. 2 Corinthians 3:14

"The veil in reading the Old Testament is taken away when we read according to the character of Christ," summed up Craig.

There was a great sense of joy in the group. "Truly our eyes have been opened and we begin to see the Lord in His glory!" cried one.

"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in Christ Jesus. He has

abounded towards us in love, mercy and grace. We can read the Bible in the gold of God's character. It is as 'apples of gold in pictures with silver.' Proverbs 25:11. The brass has been left in the courtyard, and we now measure the temple only!" rejoiced another.

And the Spirit of God fell upon them on the day of Pentecost, and the law of God, which is His character, was written upon them even as expressed in the New Covenant:

For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws in their mind and write them on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. Hebrews 8:10

Truly this verse is being fulfilled this day.

CHAPTER 59
EXODUS

Maatan, Stella and their sons made their final preparations to leave the city of Constance. Any and every Scripture issue that could cause doubt they addressed by bringing together all the Bible to ensure that they could clearly see the character of God in the face of Jesus Christ.²⁵

They decided to spend 10 days of prayer and mental preparation from the Feast of Trumpets until the Day of Atonement. Then they planned to leave the city and celebrate Tabernacles in their tent in the mountains.

As the time drew near, the city of Constance was struck with a terrible storm. The wind knocked down many trees, and the power went out. The city was struck by 265,000 lightning strikes, such was the fierceness of the storm. Maatan knew that Zeus was aroused and Apollo, aided by Diana, would seek to prevent their escape.

All of the family members felt a growing anxiety in their souls. They had grown up in this city; It was all they had known. How would they survive in the mountains? They felt a spirit of confusion attempting to descend upon them. They were tempted to ask the Lord if they might

²⁵ Please read the books *Acts of our Gentle God*, *Agape*, *Canaan Conquest*, and *Consuming Fire* available at fatheroflove.info

stop in the little town of Zoar just outside the city, but Maatan discerned the temptation and knew this was not to be their lot.

They gathered what few things they needed to take out of the city and placed them in their backpacks. It was hard to decide what things to leave behind. They did not want to take any objects that would affect them spiritually and negatively affect the atmosphere around them.

For so long Maatan had dreamed of this time, and now it had come.

Early in the morning, as the sun rose after the night of the new moon, Maatan and Stella felt the trumpet call in their souls. They would be leaving in 10 days.

They confessed to one another and went to their friends and asked forgiveness for every wrong word they had spoken. On day seven, the city went dark and remained this way for three days. The darkness was so dense that they could not go outside. They had light in their dwellings, but outside it was pitch black. The people in the city were fearful. What was the meaning of this evil omen upon them?

The sun burst forth again on the Day of Atonement. The Spirit of the Lord fell upon them, and then was fulfilled the words of Zechariah:

Then I will pour out a spirit of grace and prayer on the family of David and on the people of Jerusalem. They will look on Me whom they have pierced and mourn for Him as for an only son. They will grieve bitterly for Him as for a firstborn son who has died.
Zechariah 12:10 (NLT)

Maatan thought again of how his face had been imprinted on Apollo and the anger towards Christ manifested there. He felt such a deep sense of sorrow for the pain this had caused the Father and the Son. He wept like a small child, but rested in the arms of his Beloved, trusting in the mercy and forgiveness of God.

Stella felt a deep sorrow for all the complaining she had done. God had provided all their needs, but she had often felt frustrated and compared herself to the situations of others around her, feeling her life was harder.

She saw that this caused pain to her Saviour, and she repented of this sin and obtained comfort and victory.

Chi and Leo walked in the channel of their parents and drank in the Spirit that flowed upon them. They were eager to leave the city and encouraged their parents to lead the way, and they would assist and follow.

At first light they arose and prayed to their Father for strength and courage. They could feel Goliath cursing them in their hearts, but, having been strengthened by the Sabbath Spirit on the Day of Atonement, they could endure this pressure placed upon them.

They packed their car with their few belongings and their tent and made their way to the edge of the city. They decided to sing some hymns to focus their minds as they travelled. While they felt a little anxious, they also felt the peace of heaven with them.

The city was covered with a thick layer of fog in the direction they were headed. They moved westward with the sun behind them, but they had to go slowly because of the fog in places.

Suddenly Maatan heard a voice: "Stop the car now." Maatan wondered what it meant, but felt it best to obey because he could not see very far down the road in the dense fog. He pulled to the side of the road and hopped out of the car.

"Wait here, please, while I check what the situation is," he told his family.

"Can I come with you, Dad?" pleaded Chi.

"Ok, son, Let's go. You stay here with Mum, Leo."

"Ok, Dad."

As they hopped out of the car, they could hear the sound of a river. It was hard to see. So they knelt and prayed, "Please, Father, can you lift this fog so we can see what is ahead of us?"

Immediately a light pierced through the fog, and they saw in front of them a bridge... but the bridge was damaged because of the recent storm. It had been struck several times by lightning.

They went up to the bridge, and there was a large sign posted. 'Bridge damaged and under repair.'

"It appears we will not be able to drive this way out of the city, Chi. But I trust our Father will lead us out." They walked back to the car and informed Stella and Leo of the situation.

"What shall we do, Maatan? Maybe we should turn back and go another way out."

"Let's pray and ask our Father what is best to do. Father, please guide us and show us what we should do now." Immediately the verse came to mind:

Speak comfort to Jerusalem, and cry out to her, that her warfare is ended, that her iniquity is pardoned; for she has received from the LORD's hand double for all her sins. The voice of one crying in the wilderness: "Prepare the way of the LORD; make straight in the desert a highway for our God. Every valley shall be exalted and every mountain and hill brought low; the crooked places shall be made straight and the rough places smooth; the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together; for the mouth of the LORD has spoken." Isaiah 40:2-5

"We believe You, Lord. We believe You will make a way for us in this desert city. What shall we do now?" Then they heard a voice quote to them a proverb:

The highway of the upright *is* to depart from evil; He who keeps his way preserves his soul. Proverbs 16:17

"Lord, is there still evil we are clinging to? Anything we need to remove?" They pulled out their belongings and carefully searched and found a few items that they had overlooked that belonged to Constance.

Maatan broke them and threw them in the river. Then again, the still small voice spoke to them:

There will be a highway for the remnant of His people who will be left from Assyria, as it was for Israel in the day that he came up from the land of Egypt. Isaiah 11:16

"This seems to be the best way out, Stella. To my mind we should trust the Lord to guide us over this bridge, even though it is damaged." Then again, the still small voice:

Set up signposts, make landmarks; set your heart toward the highway, the way in *which* you went. Jeremiah 31:21

"We shall go forth trusting in Israel's God." Maatan drove to the bridge and moved the sign out of the way.

"I am going to walk across the bridge on foot just to test its strength."

"Is that trusting in Israel's God, Maatan? Didn't He say this was the way?" reminded Stella.

"You are right, darling. That is exactly what we will do. Father, we trust You will hold up the bridge so we can cross it."

Maatan moved the car slowly on to the bridge. The bridge creaked and groaned a little, but seemed ok. About three quarters of the way across the bridge, it shuddered and groaned aloud. "Lord we put our trust in You to hold up this bridge." He pressed the accelerator gently and held his breath. The bridge groaned and travailed again, but held their weight. (Romans 8:22).

"It seems this bridge is groaning because of the weight of our transgressions upon it," observed Chi.

"Yes," Maatan responded, "Jesus, the supreme bridge builder, has borne our sorrows and carried our iniquities for us. Without Him we could never make it across the river."

"I remember a verse for this occasion," said Leo:

When you pass through the waters, I *will be* with you; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow you. When you walk through the fire, you shall not be burned, nor shall the flame scorch you. Isaiah 43:2

“Excellent, Leo,” said Stella, “We shall trust this promise.”

At that moment there was a large peal of thunder, and the sky receded as a scroll and light poured in to the place where they were driving. The fog completely disappeared, and they were safe on the other side. They praised God for their deliverance, and then continued on to the foothills of the mountains where they planned to ascend Mt Victoria.

They parked their car in a secluded spot and took their belongings. They discovered the path to the top and began their ascent.

“How much further till we reach the top?” questioned Stella.

“I think we should make the top within about two hours,” Maatan replied. He began singing a psalm of thanks for their amazing escape from the city; Stella and the boys joined in and together they sang praises to the heavenly Father for their deliverance.

Towards the top, the path became quite steep. Maatan tried to maintain his stride to get to the top as soon as possible, but Maatan and Stella both started breathing hard due to the extra exertion required. Chi and Leo felt fine. Knowing they were close to the summit kept Maatan and Stella motivated to keep moving.

Finally, they arrived at the summit of Mt Victoria and took in the view of the city in the valley. The air was wonderfully clean, and the sun shone upon them gloriously. Maatan wept for joy and gave thanks to God. As they looked down upon the city, it seemed to be completely covered in a dome anchored to the five giant pillars around its edge.

EXODUS

...can you join him in spreading out the skies, hard as a mirror of cast bronze? Job 37:18 (NIV)

"It is a complete miracle that we could escape," Maatan declared in wonder, "That dome over the city looks like hard brass completely covering the city. I had no idea from the inside that it looked like this. Thank You, Father, for Your amazing deliverance. We give You thanks for saving us from this wicked city." Tears were streaming down his face.

The still small voice spoke again: "Remember your new names, Maayan and Stela. Your protest is over Maatan. You are a spring of water to this city, and your wife a memorial stone to the mercy and grace of your God."

"Thank You, Father, for Your wonderful grace," whispered Maayan.

They then established their tent; their booth for the Feast of Tabernacles. What a celebration it was. They sang and danced for joy. They ate of the fruits on the mountain, and on especially clear days they could behold the Celestial City of the New Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 60

FEAST OF TABERNACLES

Maayan and his family arrived on the mountain four days before the Feast of Tabernacles. They made their camping spot a few hundred meters from the top, where there was less wind.

The following day, Maayan saw two men coming towards them. These were shepherds who lived and fed their flocks on this mountain.

“Hello there,” said Maayan, “Can I help you?”

“Actually, I think we can help you. My name is Joshua, and this is Caleb. We are happy to bring you the report that the heavenly city you are travelling to is a beautiful land, and you are well able to defeat the obstacles yet in your way leading up to the city.”

“Praise God,” exclaimed Maayan. “I believe that is true, for I intend to follow the Lamb wherever He goes.”

“Amen,” said Caleb. “Our Father in heaven has instructed us to care for His children that pass through this mountain. It is our joy and privilege to assist you in preparing for the next stage of your journey.”

FEAST OF TABERNACLES

"Please be our guests and allow us to bless you with the things our Father has granted us to share. We would be delighted to have you join us for the Feast of Tabernacles."

"Thank you, Caleb and Joshua. This is my wife Stella, and my sons Chi and Leo."

"How wonderful to see you journeying together as a family," beamed Joshua. "Tell us how you were able to come up this mountain. Truly, you must have passed through the five tests of Goliath and his sons to be here. Few have faith enough to escape their web of lies and venture into the higher altitudes of the Spirit of God."

Maayan told them of all their adventures and how the Lord Jesus delivered them from Goliath and his sons. Maayan expressed his deep gratitude to the Father and Son for their great love for the humanity.

The shepherds listened to the story with great interest, amazed that the journey was even harder than they had imagined. Then they helped Maayan and Stela pack up their things and move to the camp of the Shepherds that was situated next to a pure water spring.

"Were there others who travelled with you, Maayan?" asked Joshua.

"I expect quite a number to arrive soon," said Maayan. "There were several of us who were able to disconnect from Goliath's 5 towers."

Shortly after, Tony, Eric, and their families arrived, along with several other families who had managed to escape the city, aided by the help of God. Joshua and Caleb were thrilled that such a group had been delivered from the controlling influence of Constance.

During the eight days of the feast, there was a spirit of deep gratitude to the Father and the Son for delivering them all from the city. Joshua and Caleb provided them with important information for the next part of their journey.

The shepherds took them to a hill called Error. It was easy to ascend on one side, but it became a cliff face on the other. As Maayan and the

others looked to the bottom of the hill, they saw many souls dashed in pieces at the bottom.

“What does this mean, Joshua?” asked Maayan.

“Satan has prepared a trap for those who take hold of the gentle character of our Father. Satan tempts them to believe that all will be saved regardless of whether they have faith in Christ or not. The entire foundation of the Bible falls away from beneath their feet, and their souls are dashed on the rocks, as you can see.

“They forget the plain words of Jesus, which state:

Narrow *is* the gate and difficult *is* the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it. Matthew 7:14.

“Because so few will choose eternal life, some are seduced into the deception that it does not matter whether people choose to follow the truth in this life or not. This undermines the need to evangelize or to overcome.”

“But how could people venture out that far if they began their journey on the cornerstone of the begotten Son, and had their taste for the word of God purified?” asked Tony.

“There are some who begin on the path to life, but the sorrow that those they love refuse to come causes them to question the love of God. Like Lot’s wife, they look back longingly to their earthly connections, and can’t bear the thought of separation from children, family or friends,” explained Caleb.

“It is a noble thing to plead for the lost, and intercede for unbelievers,” said Joshua, “but to conclude that all will be saved acts like a sedative to calm the fears of pilgrims weighed down with grief. There is a way that seems right to a man, but the ends thereof are the ways of death.”

The Shepherds then took them to another mountain called Caution. As the saints looked down, they saw men and women who were blind, walking among the tombs of the dead and bumping into each other.

FEAST OF TABERNACLES

“What does this mean?” asked Maayan.

“These are those who have hardened their hearts to the sacred principles of marriage,” said Caleb. “The Bible clearly teaches that a woman is bound to her husband as long as she lives. (1 Corinthians 7:39, Romans 7:1,2). The apostle Paul counsels us that a wife should not leave her husband or a husband his wife, but if they do, they should remain unmarried.

Now to the married I command, yet not I but the Lord: A wife is not to depart from her husband. But even if she does depart, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled to her husband. And a husband is not to divorce his wife. 1 Corinthians 7:10-11

“The tender relationship of marriage, which was designed to reflect the Father and Son relationship, is torn apart when people remarry. As Jesus said, ‘it was not this way from the beginning,’ and as Malachi said, ‘God hates divorce.’

“The hardening of heart which occurs through divorce and remarriage blinds the spiritual perception of many. It is true that a person who did all they could to preserve their marriage, yet still was left for another by their spouse, can maintain their sensitivities, but as many will tell you, those who remarry typically face a plethora of sorrows.

“We counsel you to walk in all the counsels of our Father on the question of marriage for the days ahead. God has indeed winked at ignorance on this question in the past, but now, in the light of the Agape character of God, He cautions all to honour the marriage vows of your youth and walk humbly together in the light of truth.”

“We thank you for your counsel,” expressed Craig Ellison. “We see the wisdom in it and we intend to walk in it by the grace of God.”

“The Father and Son bless you abundantly as you walk in this light,” said the shepherds.

The Shepherds then encouraged them to continue to study the subject of God's justice, indicating that there was more for them to learn, but that it was in our Father's timing when that should be revealed.

They were also encouraged to restudy the subject of the cleansing of the Sanctuary in connection with the fury of the goat of Daniel 8.

"Thank you, dear shepherds, for your wise counsel," said Maayan. "Now that the feast of Tabernacles has ended, we are eager to be on our way and continue our journey to the Celestial City."

"There is yet one thing more that we would like to show you, before you leave. Tomorrow morning, when it is clear, we will give you our looking glass that you might look upon the Celestial City."

The next morning, the shepherds handed Maayan the looking glass, and although it was a little dark, he beheld some of the glories of that place. At the sight of these things, Maayan wept for joy. Stela also beheld some of the wonders there, as did several others. That evening, they were filled with the Spirit of praise to the Father and the Son, and they sang hymns and spiritual songs until they could sing no more.

That night they slept in perfect peace, and their dreams were filled with wonderous thoughts of the earth being filled with the glory of the Lord.

The next morning they awoke to the joyful sounds of the birds, and their hearts continued to bask in the love of the Father and Son.

They desired more and more to reach family and friends who were still in the city, that they might have an opportunity to escape into the light of truth. Maayan thought about his former boss David and just prayed for a way to share this information with him.

Plans were laid for taking this most precious message to the world. Before they left, the shepherds cautioned them not to lodge in the larger cities, nor to sleep on the enchanted ground. Finally they wished them God' speed.

* * * * *

FEAST OF TABERNACLES

As the joyful band passed over Mount Victoria and forward to face the crisis of a resurgent Papal power manifested in a law enforcing worship on Sunday, Maayan offered up a heartfelt prayer.

“Dear Father, we commit ourselves into your loving hands for the journey ahead. We trust that as you have led us this far that you are able to carry us all the way to the heavenly city.

“We confess to you our many weaknesses and failings, and we magnify you for your patience, forbearance and eternal love for us.

“As we now descend this Mount Victoria to face the closing scenes of earth’s history, we pray that you might grant us the victory over the beast and his image, and that we might reflect fully your glory, knowing that we are your beloved children in whom you delight.

“In the precious name of Jesus, the gentle begotten Son. Amen.”

POSTLUDE

The Bible defines for us in the simplest manner what the gospel actually is in the first written book about Jesus in the New Testament, and it is contained in the very first verse:

The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. Mark
1:1

The truth of Jesus actually being the true Son of God is the beginning of the gospel. His identity as the begotten Son gives to us the Divine Pattern key that allows us to escape Satan's Pentagon of Lies.

When Jesus is known as the begotten Son, then we can clearly see that He is the channel of the Father. With the aid of this Divine Pattern key we can discern the relationship between man and wife, and we can establish the framework for how the Old and New Testament work together. The relationship of the Old and New Covenants becomes clear and we can unlock the Divine Pattern of the Cross. All of this and more is given to us because the relation of Christ to the Father is the way, the truth and the life of the Father.

In this story there is presented a picture of God that is completely non-violent and non-condemning. He does not use force or manipulation, but rather He is willing to bear incredible suffering, beyond our

comprehension, to give us time to learn the true nature of our sinfulness and respond to His Spirit in repentance.

Most of the Christian world teaches that Christ suffered on the Cross to satisfy the justice of God, and that the death of Christ pays the debt owed to God.²⁶ This is not the gospel that the Bible teaches. As we discovered in this story, the gospel is Jesus Christ and His beautiful character. He finished the work His Father gave to Him on the night *before* the crucifixion.

God yielded up His Son to us because we inherited from Adam a spirit of condemnation that demands death for transgression. (Romans 5:16-18). It was not God who needed His Son to die for us to be reconciled; God had to yield up His Son to satisfy *our* perceptions of justice, so that we could believe that God would forgive us.

This gospel has not been preached to the world; it is almost completely unknown. The world can't end until this gospel is preached to all the world and everyone makes a final decision.

You are invited to join us in the sharing of this gospel to the world. This gospel message is being presented in various ways through the website *fatheroflove.info*. If you have been blessed by this book and have fallen in love with this completely non-violent, merciful God, then you are invited to join the growing chorus of voices around the world who are excited to share this message. The message is given in summary form according to the First Angels Message of Revelation 14:

Then I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell on the earth to every nation, tribe, tongue, and people—saying with a loud voice, “Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment has

²⁶ For more on this see the book *Cross Examined and Cross Encountered* available at *fatheroflove.info*

come; and worship Him who made heaven and earth, the sea and springs of water.” Revelation 14:6-7

This angel or messenger has the everlasting gospel to preach. This message must go to everyone on the planet. This message is then broken into a number of key parts:

1. **The Everlasting Gospel.** This is discovered in the Divine Pattern of the two covenants.
2. **Fear or Reverence God.** This message addresses the who question of God. Is God a Trinity, or is God a Father who has a Son that was begotten of Him?
3. **Give Glory to Him.** This message is about God’s character. The only way we can truly know this character is through Jesus Christ, for He said in John 17:4 that He glorified the Father or revealed His glory. Paul said that Christ is the brightness of the Father’s glory. Christ never killed any person, and this is the character of God revealed. This is the message to go to the world, the message that will produce the seal of God, which is the Father’s name.
4. **The Hour of His Judgment.** This is a call to judge God’s character. Is He only Agape and completely giving in nature, or is He a God of force and domination, inflicting death on those who resist Him? As we judge Him to be, so we will judge ourselves when we face our sinful lives.
5. **Worship Him Who Made the Heavens and Earth.** This is a call to worship the Creator. When do we come together to worship? Do we worship Him and receive His Spirit when He calls us according to Leviticus 23, or do we worship Him when we choose and according to the desires of men?

These five points directly relate to the five points of the Pentagon system. The call to reverence the true God relates to whether we worship the Father and Son or the Trinity. The call to give glory to Him

POSTLUDE

relates to what character we worship. The everlasting gospel is a call with regard to the two covenants and the plan of salvation. The hour of His judgment relates to how we read the Word of God, for it is by the words spoken by God and His Son that we will be judged. The call to worship Him who made heaven and earth relates to the Sabbath and the feasts instead of Sunday and its associated feasts of Easter and Christmas.

These five parts of the first angel directly relate to the five parts of the Pentagon. We can list these as follows:



When the First Angel is understood and embraced, then the Pentagon system of Babylon will fall, and God's people are set free. The sense of freedom can only be understood in the experience of the woman who was caught in adultery, which represents all of us who were born slaves into this city. When we know we are forgiven and we come to wash the

ESCAPING THE PENTAGON OF LIES

feet of Jesus, then Judas, the son of perdition, will enter into contract with the church leaders to betray the followers of Jesus to a death decree.

Yet all these things are the subject of the sequel to this story of the Escape from the Pentagon of Lies. Until then, I hope and pray that you will discern the keys to escaping the city of Constance and will come join us on the mountain with the view to the Celestial City. We pray that you will be enabled by the grace of God to defeat Goliath and his sons and lead many to righteousness.

All the way my Saviour leads me; What have I to ask beside?
Can I doubt His tender mercy, Who through life has been my guide?
Heavenly peace, divinest comfort, Here by faith in Him to dwell;
For I know whate'er befall me, Jesus doeth all things well.

All the way my Saviour leads me; Cheers each winding path I tread;
Gives me grace for every trial, Feeds me with the living bread;
Though my weary steps may falter, And my soul a-thirst may be,
Gushing from the Rock before me, Lo, a spring of joy I see.

All the way my Saviour leads me; Oh the fullness of His love!
Perfect rest to me is promised In my Father's house above;
When I wake to life immortal Wing my flight to realms of the day,
This my song through endless ages, Jesus led me all the way.



After the events of 911 and the collapse of the twin towers, Maatan and Stella realise they are actually trapped within the city of Constance under an electromagnetic dome that surrounds the city. All of the inhabitants of the city are connected to the network under the guise of an immunisation program intended to protect them. In reality, this system prevents the mind from engaging a higher state of reality.

Maatan discovers the divine pattern key to escaping the city at the very fountain created in brass, dedicated to Apollo and his associates. Trace the amazing escape of Maatan, Stella, their family, and friends from the city dedicated to a rebellion against God and His beloved Son.

